بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

ÞNjĎžÞĭ‖Ɛ ƕyĎžƑШ

ƒ ƐqÕƐ ƕĭŧl

ƕĭƓÞy‖Ɛ ƕƩŧ‖Ɛ !ƨƼ

استشراف ضياع فلسطين في الشعر العربي الحديث

1948-1910

ƒ ‖ƑƯ‖Ɛ ɋƐqYƋ

علي سعيد هصيص

ÞNjŧlɋ‖Ɛ ƤƑŧƨŬƐ ƸƐÞ ʅƋƓ

خليل محمد الشيخ

استشراف ضياع فلسطين في الشعر العربي الحديث

١٩١٠ - ١٩٤٨

إعداد الطالب

علي سعيد هصيص

إشراف الأستاذ الدكتور

خليل محمد الشيخ

قدمت هذه الرسالة استكمالا لمتطلبات الحصول على درجة الدكتوراه في جامعة اليرموك

تخصص اللغة العربية / أدب ونقد

لجنة المناقشة

أ. د. خليل محمد الشيخ .... مشرفا ورئيسا

أ. د. قاسم محمد المومني .... عضوا

أ. د. نبيل يوسف حداد .... عضوا

أ. د. مي أحمد يوسف .... عضوا

أ. د. إبراهيم محمود خليل .... عضوا

الإهداء

و

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1948 - 1910

Foreseeing the Loss of Palestine in Modern Arabic Poetry

[illegible] 2013 [illegible]

[illegible] 1948 [illegible] 1910 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

أسأل الله أن يلهمنا الصواب والإخلاص في العمل، وأن يوفقنا لما يحب ويرضى

إنه نعم المولى ونعم المعين

ƣĬNJDŽŧǁǫ

ƾĬǄĬƯƨŧƵǁǫ ƾĬƮşǁǫNj DžĬƯƨŧƺ ƾĬƬNjƬƣ üNjƟ

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

(1) [illegible] f 20.

(2) [illegible] 1992 [illegible] f 218.

[illegible]

[illegible] "הברית הישנה" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "שומרונים" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

[illegible] "לוח השנה העברית" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "בראשית ברא אלהים את השמים ואת הארץ". [illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 5773 [illegible] 3760 [illegible] 2013 [illegible] 3760

[illegible]

[illegible] 5773 [illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [המשיח: المسيح] [illegible]

[illegible]...

(1) [illegible].

.(1)

(2)

.(3)

.(4) 1999 /11 /18 (הארץ)

.78 (1)

(2)

.13

.5 2001 (3)

.16 1 2010 (4)

سُبْحَانَ الَّذِي أَسْرَى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلا مِّنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الأَقْصَى الَّذِي بَارَكْنَا حَوْلَهُ لِنُرِيَهُ مِنْ

(1)

.(2) "...

.1 (1)

(2)

.468 2 2007

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .420

[illegible] [1]

(1) [illegible] 1982 [illegible] 7 [illegible] 511.

Ŧƅ‡Lj ƥƶƅ Ŧ Ƭ ƠƤĂ ÜLJŏƱƪ5 LJƉ Ǖş Ü Ŧ ŏƥơ!f ƧƬƶ!f Ŏ5 ýƬ fĂk!fĂ ýƠƬkŬf ýƑƠƪĂ ƊƥIk yƋĂ

LJƠ‡5 ÜŦŏơ!f ŦŏƅƶT!f lƧ‡fR!Ƣƅ ƢnjƑƠLjƅƉ ƊƠƋƘNjƢƅ ŦŏƅƧƶ!f ýĂƥ!f LJƋ ƢNjƧŏƩ LJƋ Ƨƛ‡Ɖ ƘƨƠkƋf ÜƊ1948

Ƨŏƛ‡ LJƋ ƊNjƉ ÜƢNjĂƵĂĂ ŦƅpƠƶkƋ!f LJŏƱƪ5 ƘƢƅ‡Lj ƢnjƝƠơƬƉ ƥNjƠT ŦLjƪ!Ɖ Ĭ ƵǍ ŎIƑƠƛĂ ƝƋƠLjƧƅ ýŏƞƪk

ƨ‡fƧƋĂ ƘƠƪƪƋƋ!f ƘŏLjƵ ǁ!R! .lƧĂƞƋƋ!f ĂƉ lƨƠơLjƋ!f ƊǗpŨfĂ ÜŦŏǁŏǁƣk!f ƻơƬ!f LJƋ

Ŏ5 Ƣnjƅ RƤŨf LJ‡ƋŏƧƥƠƬƋ Ƣnj5ƬĂƅ ƢNjƥƠƋkƵfĂ Ŧŏnj5T!f ƘfƥƢnjT!f ƽŏƛĂkƅ ŦŏLjŏƱƪǁ5!f ƘƠƪfƧƥ!f

.ŦŏLjŏƱƪǁ5!f Ŧŏƣl!f ƻŏTƧƉ

LJƉĂ ƠƋŏùƪ Ǔ ÜLJŏƧTùƶ!f LJƧl!f Ŏ5 Ŧ fƥơŨf ƘƠŏƧƞƋ LJƵ fƥŏƶƅ ŎLjŏƱƪǁ5!f ƔƥŨf LJ‡ŏ Ɗ!

:LJƠƅƶTƉ Ƣnjŏ5 LJƠpĂƱ ƊŏNjfƧƅş ýĂlŏ ƠƋ‡ LJŏƱƪǁ5

[1]ƊƑƠƔǿøøøƪƈ njqƑǿøøøƠŦ Ƒǿøøø ƋLjNj ƝfƔøøøøƪƈ ƱøøøƊƱĩ ƥƬøøøƊ Ĭøøøƺ

Ĭ ùǁƵ lƥƧùƽkƋ Ŧ!Ơơ ƘfR ÜƔƧƺ!Ƣƅ ƽƧT!f ŦpǗƵ ƧĂƠơƋ LJƋ ƢƋƠNj fƧĂơƋ LJŏƱƪǁ5 ƘLjƠ‡5

fƥùƞ Ŧ Ƭ ƠƤ Ŧ!Ơơ Ŏnj5 LJŏƱƪǁ5 ƠƋƉ" :lƧƬƠLjƋ!f LJŏƥ!f ƨƵ ýĂlŏ ÜƠƛŏƥơĂ ƠƋŏƥp ƘƠŏĂkƪƋ!f ƻǁkƤƋ

Ɗnjƣ ùƶƅ Ƨ ùƋŨf yƼƥ Ĭkơ ÜƢnjkfƧĂƱk! ƠLjŏƠƶƋ Ü Ŧ fƥơǖ! ƠƶƅƠkƋ ƔƥŨf ýƱĂ .[2]"...Njǁ‡ Ɗ!Ơƶ!f Ŏ5

ýùŏƅLj ƧĂk‡ƥù!f ƠLj! ýƠp ŦŏƶƋƠƞ!f Ƙfƨ ƣƠơƋ!f ăƥơş Ŏ55 Ü"ŎLjŏƱƪǁ5!f ƔƥŨf" ŦŏƬĂƬƤƅ ýĂlŏ!

ŎLjŏƱƪǁ5 Ɣƥ Ɖ ǁƠLjnj5 ÜŎLjŏƱƪǁ5!f ƔƥŨf Ŏ5 Ǖş Ü ǁ fRĂ fRNj LJŏƅ ƽƧ5 Ǔ ÜƠŏƅƧƵ ƠƅƥƉ ǁƠLjNj LJş ƥfƥơ

LJƠù‡ ŎLjŏƱƪùǁ5!f ƧƶTù!f LJƉ Ŏ!Ơŏ‡!f ƔƠNjĂ!f ƥƅƵ ăƧŏĂ ýƅ ÜlƧNjƠƱ!f Njơƌǖ ƋĂ NjkŏƬĂƬƤ Nj!

ƔƥŨf Ŏù5 Ɗfƨùk!Ŭf lĂƥùp ŎLjŏƱƪùǁ5!f ƧƶT!f Ơƅ ƬƉ fR!Ă ..." :ýĂlŏ ÜŎƅƧƶ!f ƧƶT!f Ŏ5 fƧƛƋƋ

ƘƠù lŏǁƶk!fĂ Ŧ Ăùơƅ!f Njùŏ5 ƘƧùƛ‡5 ÜLJĂƥùpƠLj!fĂ LJĂƛơƢƅ!fĂ ƇƢƅƥŨf Njƅ ýƺTĂ Ü Ŧ ŏƥơ!f ŎƅƧƶ!f

(1) ÜLJƠpĂƱ ƊŏNjfƧƅş LJfĂŏƥ ÜƊŏNjfƧƅş ÜLJƠpĂƱ ÜlƥĂƶ!f ƧfƥÜ ÜƘĂƧŏƅ 1997Ü f .320

(2) lƧƬƠLjƋ!f ÜLJŏƥ!f Ǔ ƪƱŏƉ yŏƱk ƋĂLj!f yƋ :Ĭƶ5Ŭf ƘfƧfĂơ yƋ ƧƵƠT!f ŎLjŏƱƪǁ5!f Ƨŏƅ‡!f ƨƵ LJŏƥ!f lƧùƬƠLjƋ!f ÜlƧù ƥƧ Ü ĩĂŬƥƞƋ ÜLJƠƋƵ Ü2011-2010 f .242

[illegible] .(1) [illegible]

[illegible] 1972 [illegible]

[illegible] :" [illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1975 [illegible] 1 [illegible] .14

(2) [illegible] 1972 [illegible] 1 [illegible] .25

(3) [illegible] 2005 [illegible] 6 [illegible] .199

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible] 1955 [illegible]

[illegible] (3)

(1) [illegible] 1982 [illegible] 16.

(2) [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 39.

(3) [illegible] 2003 [illegible] 261.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

(1) [illegible] 1937 [illegible] 2 [illegible] 1.

(2) [illegible] 1996 [illegible] 242.

(3) [illegible] 1990 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 87.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] [1]

[illegible]:

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1925 [illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] [2]

[illegible]:

[illegible]	[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 2009 [illegible] 39.

(2) [illegible] 88.

(1) .90

(2)

.[1]

[2]

[3]

1966

(1) 1979 .129

(2) .129

(3) 1984 .220

(1) ... 2001 ... 3 ... 5.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1986 [illegible] .12

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 14.

üNjŬε üTƺǁε

ǑLjöƱʅǁ̆ƽ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ǒƽ NJƶƑƓþĂĂ ƳƓ̆ö ư!ƒ Ƶ ƒƧTƙʅƒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 648-492 [illegible] 1989 [illegible] .141

LJùdž Ǵnjŏ5 ƧƦơŏ lþŏŢp ƧTǉ LJdž ýĂD ÜƧþǴŢdž!f NJdžþlk Ǵdž þĂþơ Ŏ5 ÜŎǶŏTǴTǉ!f ƻǴzʅǫ LJǴǂ

ƘǴǶǴkǂ!f LJdž ǂƵĂdžƞdž lþŏŢ!!f ǉƦNj ƘlǶʅ þp NJǉǻǶ ǴdžǁƵ ÜLJŏƱʅǁ5 YǴŏư ǶƧƦǉŏ ĭƦ!f þŏǂǛf ƧƱP!f

ýùŏǁP ƘǴùǶǴkǂĂ ÜƻơŢù!f Ŏù5 ÜNJʅùǉǉ ŎǶŏTǴTùǉ!f ƘǴǶǴkǂǂ ÝYǴŏư!f LJdž ƧƦơk Ŏk!f ǂŏƧƛǉ!f

.DžNjƧŏƺĂ ÜLJǴǉǶ! LJdž ĭƧĂƨǴƵ Ɣŏƞǉ Ă ÜĭþǃǴP!f ŎơĂƧĂ ÜŎǉŏǂǴǂʅ!f

ǂùŏơǶ ÜƘǴùƶdžkƞdž!f Ĭùǁ Ƶ DƧùƱk Ŏk!f ƧNjfĂU!f þŢƧ Ŏ5 ƧzT!f LJdž ƽǶʅD Ƨƛǉ!f ýz!Ă

ǉþùƶǶ LJdž ĬlǁkŏǃÜNJFǴkǉ LJdž ǴnjǉƵ Ƨþ Ţŏ ǴdžĂ ÜƔǴǶʅD LJdž ǴnjǶ ƱŏơŏǴdžĂ ÜǴNjƧǴǂ5D DƧlŏĂ ÜǴNjþŢƧŏ

:Ŏùʅ Ăŏƞ!f Ĭdžǁʅ ýĂlk .ǂpƧƽkdž!f ǴNjǴfƨƞD Ƨƛǉ!f ǁǶʅŏ LJD þƶǶ LJdž ÜƧǴǂ5Ǜf ǂŢ!ǴP!f ǏþǴdž!f ƸzT!f

Ĭù!ǫ ƘþǴùp ǴnjǉD ÜƧTƵ yʅǴk!f LJƧl!f Ŏ5 ŎǶƧz!f Ƨƛǉ!f Ŏ5 ǂǉŏƶdž!f ƔƧǴƞk!f ƯƶǶ LJǻT LJdž LJǴǂ"

LJD ƧzT!f ƧĂƱk LJdž fþƞ lƧǂǶdž ǂǁơƧdž Ŏ5 ƘƵǴƱkʅfĂ ÜĭƧzT!f ýǂT!f ƘǴǉǴǂdžǫ Ŏ5 ƧUǉ!f lþǴƵǫ

Ƙùǉƺ D Ǵùdžǂ ÜǴǉĂdžưùdžĂ ǚǂùT ƧzT!f Ƙǉƺ D ǂ5fƧƱ!fĂ lþfƧ5!Ǵǉ yƙdžkk lƨǴkdždž ǂŏǉ5 ǕƦǴdžǉ Džþlk

[1]"ǂlơǚ!f ýǴŏƞǛf ăþ! Ǵnjƶŏdžƞ ǂŏƧzT!f ǂŏʅǴʅơ!f

ƻǴzùʅǫ þùdžơdž lþŏŢùp ŎNjĂ ÜLJŏƱʅǁ5 YǴŏư LJdž ƧƦơk lþŏŢp ýĂǶ ƧþǴŢdž!f Ǵǉz!ǴƱk

LJùdžĂ ..." :NJ!ĂlǶ ŎƺǴŏ LJdžơƧ!f þǶƵ ǴnjǉƵ ǂþơk Ŏk!f "ŎǶǉƞǛf ƧǴdžƶkʅǗfĂ LJŏƱʅǁ5" ŎǶŏTǴTǉ!f

ƽþùơdž!f ƧƱP!Ǵùǉ fĂʅùơD LJŏƦù!f ýFfĂD LJdž LJǴǂĂ ÜfƧǂǶdž ƧǴdžƶkʅǗf ƱƱP ĬǁƵ NJŏƵĂ LJǴǂ ǴǉNj

:"ŎǶǉƞǛf ƧǴdžƶkʅǗfĂ LJŏƱʅǁ5" Ŏ5 ýĂlŏ5 ÜNJǶ fĂǻǶǉƙĂ LJŏƱʅǁƽǶ

ƀFøølǴǁƐ Ĉlø øDžþ ƐPǻ UDžǭøøǁƐ ǘǭøøǴ	ƀFDžǭøøǁFǴ ăǭNjøøǕ Ĭøøǫǁǁ ƔFøøǂƺ Føøĭ
ƀFøDžǭ þøĭƷ ǘøyǁƐ løƢǯFøĭ ƼøǴĭ	!øøǁNj (DžĭƯƨøøǂƺ) løøǁNj ǭøøƽǂƺ
ƀƐþøøʅ þøøƨ njǭøøyǂǁ FNJǂþʅøøƺ	njǭøøNJǁƐ ǘǴøøƨ FNJDžƐǭøø5ǯ løøǴldž

---

lþơĂ!f ƘǴʅfƧþ ƨǂƧdž ÜǉƋ!ƋþơfĂ!f þǶƵ ǂdžƞƧk Üǂŏþơ!f ŎǶƧz!f ƧzT!f Ŏ5 ƘǴǂƧơ!fĂ ƘǴNjǴƞƙǛf ÜĬdžǁʅ ÜŎʅĂŏƞ!f [1]
.38 f Ü1 Ʊ Ü2001 ÜƘĂƧǶ ÜǂŏǶƧz!f

(1) ... .67

ŀ þùơĂ ŀ þơŏ LJĜŧ Ĝdž ƒŔNjĂ ÜLJĜƱĂŰƒ ƴŏƅ ƧŧŔĂ ÜƔƒþķǀŬƒ þnjƵ Ŏ5 ƘđTǀj Ŏķ!ƒ ǀþþƶķdž!ƒ Ɣƒƨơ Űƒ

ÜŀùƵþĜƤdž!ƒ þĂnjŏ!ƒ ýƒĂdžĐ ČƒƧĂ ĭƧƞ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ŗŧ ƧŖơĂ ÜþĂnjŏǁ! Ŏưƒ ƧŰƒ ƴŏƅ ƪĜŏƪ LJdž ư ĜǀơŬ

Džù ǁƶ!ƒ Ĭù!ǫ ĂƵþŏ DžĂ ÜýĜdž!ƒ ŀǀķ5 ČƒƧĂ ƒĂƧƞǀƒ LJŏŖ!ƒ LJŏƱƪǁ5 ČĜǀƅĐ LJdž ŀǁŏǁp ŀǁp ƴdž ŀ þơ Ĝdž ƒŔNjĂ

LJùdž ČƒƧƶT!ƒ ČĜƞ þpĂ .ƧƮǀj!ƒĂ ƨĂƽ!ƒ ƔĜƅƪĐ LJdž Ɣƅƪ NJǀŰ NJƅŧƧƅ ƪĜơǁ!ƒĂ ǀjƧĂƱķ Ŏ5 ƪƅĜƪķ!ƒĂ

ŎƅŏTĜTùǀj!ƒ NJùǀjdž ƧŖùơ Ĝdždž ŀưĜƽķƪĜƅ ƒĂƧŖơŏĂ ÜǀƧŏĂŧ LJŏĂƒĂþĂ þƑĜƮp ƒĂþƧƽŏ! ŎƅŏTĜTǀj!ƒ þƶƅ

.ƔĜưķpĜƅ

ƘƒĂǀjùƪ ǀþŏƮù!!ƒ ǀjŔNj þƶƅ LJŏƱƪǁ5 YĜŏư ƻƧTķƪŏ ƧƶTƅ LJĜŏķŰƒ LJƵ ƴƞƒƧdž!ƒ Ƙdž Ʈķ

Üŀƒþùơ Űƒ Ŏ!ƒĂùķƅ ǀjþùƶƅ þƑĜƮ!!ƒ Ĭ!ƒĂķķ! ÜƧĂƽǁƅ þƵĂ Ŏķdžŏ Ĭķơ Üƒþƞ ŀǁŏǁp þƑĜƮp LJdž Ŭǫ ÜǀþƵ

Ĭù!ǫ ƒĂùnjķǀjŏ Ĭķơ ÜĜnjƅƒþķǀjƒĂ ĜŏǀjĜƱŏƧƅ LJdžĂ ÜǀjþƵĂĂ ƧĂƽǁƅ LJdž LJĂƧŖơŏĂ ÜČƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƧƶT!ƒ Yƨƽŏ5

.YĜŏư!ƒ þnjTdž

DžĜùƵ Ĝùnjƅķŧ ÜŎpĂƧĜƽ!ƒ ŎƞĜķ!ƒ LJĜdžŏǁƪ ơŏTǁ! ŀƪdžƤdž ǀþŏƮp ÜĜŏƅƪǀj ǀƧŧƅdž!ƒ þƑĜƮ!!ƒ LJdžĂ

:Ĝnjŏ5 ýĂ!ŏ ÜDž1912

ƐþƑøøƪŀƟƐ pNjƴøø ƨNjƈ ƒƴƪ øøǁƐ ƑøøNJĭƈ	ƐþƐƣøø øĜNj ƅƮ øø øNJdž ƒƴƪ øø øǁƐ ƑøøøNJĭƈ
ƐþƑøĜƩǁƐ pøĭŀƪDž Džø Y ƒ ø ƻdžƐNj ƅƒ øǀj	ƐþƑøødž pøødžDž !NJŧøø TƐNj ƒƴøøƪ Ƒøøĭ ƒ øǀj

ƅĭĜþY ƅƮNJdž ǁ!NjƪǁƐ þcNj

Ƒøødž ƐNjǀj pƑøøƻ! Džøø NJŀ Ű Džøø NJŀ Ű	DžƐNj øøĦ Ű ƒƴøøøƪ Ƒøøĭ ƑøøDžƑĭƽ !øøƽ
ƑøødžƑĭ!ǁƐ pƐƤNj ĂdžNjøø øǁƐ ƐƤøøøǀj Džđ	ƑøødžǗĜ üøøøTƈ ǀNj!ƨøø øǁƐ ƐƤøø øǀj Džđ

ƅĭƪƟNjǁƐ ǇDžƑƯDžǁƐ pŧ ŀƑǀj

ƑøødžƑNJŀDžƐ ƣǘĜøøǁƐ ƑdžĜŧøø ƨ ƐNjǁNjƑøøƟ	ƑøødžƑDžŔ !NJĭøøŧY ƑdžþĜøø øT !ǀjþøøøƷ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ..." [2].

(1) [illegible] 504.

(2) [illegible] 1918 [illegible] 1968 [illegible]

[illegible] 1 [illegible] 1998 [illegible] 103.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2010 [illegible] 1 [illegible]
.43

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] "מים שקטים הודרים עמוק" [illegible]

[illegible] ...[4].

[illegible] ..." [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 2011 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 11.

(2) [illegible] 1 [illegible] 159.

(3) [illegible] 4 [illegible] 159.

(4) [illegible] 1955 [illegible] 63.

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible] (3)

(1) [illegible] 1990، [illegible] .7

(2) [illegible] .214 -213

(3) [illegible] .215

[illegible] (1) ...

[illegible] עולה [illegible]

[illegible] עלה: [illegible] عله، صعد، ولفظها: عَلا. [illegible]

[illegible] ירד: [illegible] ירידה: [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] (2)

(1) [illegible] 220.

(2) [illegible] 51.

[illegible]

[illegible] 1880- [illegible]

[illegible] 1933 [illegible][1].

[illegible]

[illegible] [2][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3][illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1990 [illegible] 26.

(2) [illegible] 10.

(3) [illegible] 1990 [illegible] 2 [illegible] 74.

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1946 [illegible] 127.

(2) [illegible] 2005 [illegible] 145.

(3) [illegible] 2005 [illegible] 7 [illegible] 305 [illegible]

[1] (ƒøƷƐƥǴ) ƒøǐǉǛ !ǛƑøǆǐDŽǛ) ăǪƑǆǛ ƄøøǫǉǊ ƧƉøøǐǂǁǋ Ûăƥǭǜ ƑøøDŽ ŶƐ Ǌøøƺ

YĂù ưĂǆ" :ǴǌǉŏƼ ýǴƿ ƗŏTǴơ ţ ǆǴǌ!ƒ ŎƼ ƔƙǂĂ Ü(1000) ǉƦǋ ǋƙƵĂƱǀǆ ǇǴƿĂƱ Ǐǆʅ ƥǀ!

Ƨùŏƺ ƾƧƱ!ǴùǄĂ ƗǄƥƙǉǆ!ƒ ƗŏǉǴƱŏƧǄ!ƒ ƗǆĂǂơ!ƒ Ɨ!ƼƒĂǆǄ ǇŏƱʅǁƼ Ǐ!ǫ ƥĂǌŏ!ƒ ǀƧȠǋ Ăǋ ǀƥŏƮ!ƒ ǉƦǋ

."ƗƵĂƧTǆ!ƒ

ÜǆǌưƧD ǇƵ ǆǌƑűȠĂ ǇŏŏǉŏƱʅǁƼ!ƒ ƧŏȠǌƙ YĂưĂǆǄ ƗŏƥĂǌŏ!ƒ ǀƧȠǌ!ƒ YĂưĂǆ ƱǄƙƧƒ ƥǀ!

ƘƦùƤƙƒ ƥùǀƼ ÜŎǄƧƶ!ƒ ǆ!Ǵƶ!ƒ ƧǴƱƿD ǏǀƵ ƔƒƥƙǉŮƒĂ ƧǴǆƶƙʅŮƒ ǪŏƧǴƙ ŎƼ ƗƿĂǄʅǆ Ƨŏƺ Ɨ!Ǵơ ǉƦǋĂ

ƗùŏǄƧƶ!ƒ ƔĂƶT!ƒ ƧŏȠǌƙ Ǐ!ǫ ǀĂƵƥ!ƒ ǇĂƥ ǐƧǂʅƶ!ƒ ýǆǴƶƙ!ƒ ýǴǂTD ǴǌǆƱƶǆ ŎƼ ƧǴǆƶƙʅŮƒ ƘŮǴơ

ƘDƥùǄ ǇŏƱʅùǁƼ ǏùǀƵ ŎǉǴƱŏƧǄ!ƒ ƔƒƥƙǉŮƒ ýǄƿĂ ǋǈD ǇŏƱʅǁƼ ŎƼ ƻǀƙƤǆ!ƒ Ǉǂ!Ă ÜǴǌǉưƒƧD ǇƵ

ǏùǀƵ ÜƥĂǌŏǀ! ŎǆĂƿ ǇƱĂ ǴǴTǉǫĂ ǇǴƱŏƙʅŮƒ ýȠD Ǉǆ ƗȠǌǉǆǆĂ ƗǉƱǄǆ ǴŏƒĂǉǄ ǴǌǉŏǫƥĂǌŏ!ƒ ƘƒƧȠǋ

ŎùƙƒĂ ÜǋùǉƱĂ ǇƵ ƗŏƧʅǀ!ƒ ǋƙƧȠǋ ƧȠǴǌǉ ǇǈD Ǵưŏ D ǋ! ǴƱƱƤǆ ǇǴǂ ǐƦ!ƒ ǇŏƱʅǁƼ ƔƶT ƔǴʅơ

.ǆ1948 ǆǴƵ Ƙǆƙ

ýĂùǀŏ ÜǆǌǉùƱĂ ǇùƵ ǇŏŏǉŏƱʅùǁƼ!ƒ ǴűȠ ǇƵ ƒƧŏǂ ƒĂʎƥơƙĂ ÜƒƦǋ ǴƒƧƶT!ƒ ǁƧƥD ƥƿĂ

:ŎTĂǄƶ!ƒ

[2]űøǉǛ űøƺ ƐǋƟǐƨ ǆƑƯǋŮƐ ǆY ƅűǁ øøǁƐ ȠƏƑøT ǋƑøT ǪƼǋ ƑǏǆǪǁƐ ǄǈǆǐƼ ƑǈǆǋƬ

:ǇǴƿĂƱ ǆŏǋƒƧǫ ýĂǀŏĂ

ƅƐƥøøøƙǁƐ ǪøøøƾƺǊƥøøøƙǁƐ Ʊøøøǐǵ Ǐøøøøøøƺ ǆǈ ƿøøøøøøǁƤ ǀƑøøøøøøǋǉ

[3]ƅƑøøøǆǂǁƐ ăǪƐǋ Ăøøøøǁǈ ƐǪøøøøƷ ƱǋøøøǴƥǁƐ ǆøøøøY üøøøǐƟƥǁƐ Ǉøøøǐƺ

---

(1) ǇĂƿ ÜǇǴƿĂƱ ǆŏǋƒƧǫ ƒ 337Ü ƒǀǆ!ƮƥĂ ǄÜ "ǇŏǆǈD" ǇŏǆǈD ƒ!ơʅŏǉÜ ĂǄù "ƧƑƺƔ" ƧƑƺƔ ƒ!ǉƮǴTŏǄÜ ǂĂƒǴƒǉǴ ƨƵŏǆŎ
.ǇŏǄƨơ ǆƙƨƒơǆŏǇ

(2) ǇƒĂŏƥ ƒ!ƶǄĂTŎÜ ƒ 175.

(3) ǇƒĂŏƥ ǆŏǋƒƧǫ ǇǴƿĂƱÜ ƒ 303.

(1) .349

(2) .7

(3) .245 1927

ƐþøøøøøøǀǅǶǅ Ǉjøøøøøøǅ ƑƯǋjƈ   Ǐøøȥ þǐƨøøǐ ƣǘƓøøǁƐ Ǆøø ƓƐǋj

Ɛþƨøøøøøøyǅ Ǘǝ ǇƑøøøøøøȿǂ   ǗǋjǇþƢǁƤøøøøøǐ üƑøøøøøǅ Ǘ

njþøøøȿǁƐǋj ǄǝƐƣøøøǅǁƐ Ǐøøøȥ   Ƒøø ǋǐǅƓ Ǆøøǅ ǄƯƐǋjøøǅǁƐ Ȼl øøǂƢ

[1]njþøøøýǁƐ Njǀ ʅøøǂ !ǋǁƑøøǐYǋj   ƐǋjþƜƑøøøljǋj ƣǘƓøøøǁƐ ƐǋjøøøǀþǂЋ

ȿǘùʅ Ǒù5Ă ÜþĂùnjö!ƒ lƧɳǋj ǇƵ ǂöþơ!ƒ ȿǘöʅ Ǒ5 (lƧɳnj!ƒ) ǂǅǁǂ ȻƒƧƶT!ƒ ǅþƤƙʅƒ þl!

ƘƧǘùƮ ÜǂǂlǰǃƒƘƶpĂ Ǉöơ Ă ÜǋǋjƧöƺ Ǉǆ Ƨƛǂ (Ǘűɳ!ƒ) ǂǅǁǂ ƒĂǆþƤƙʅƒ ǇöǆǰöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ǇƵ ǂöþơ!ƒ

Ǒǋj (ýǚƙơǙƒ) ǂǅǁǂĂ ÜǇöƧɳǂǰǅ!ƒ ǇööǰöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ǇƵ ǂöþơ!ƒ þǰƵ ƓƵĂöƮ ƧƛǂǕƒ Ǒǋj (lƧɳnj!ƒ) ǂǅǁǂ

.ǑǰĂönjƮ!ƒ ǇƓöǂ!ƒĂ þĂnjö!ƒ ǇƵ ǂöþơ!ƒ ȿǘöʅ Ǒ5 yőTǕƒ

yƑƓpĂ ǇǆǏ!ĂǕƒ ǂƶöpĂ!ƒ Ǒǋj ÜǂöǰǚƵ ǅǅ ƘǰƓǂ ƒƸʅ ÜǇöƱʅǁ5 Ǐ!ƍ ǂöþĂnjö!ƒ lƧɳnj!ƒ ǇǅyǆƘùǰƓǂ ăƧƤǅ yƑƓpĂ yǆ -ȻƓöTǕƒ ǂƶöƕƱ ǋöƣƙlƙ ƧǆǅƒƦǋjĂ ǈ ƘǁƤƒþƙ ƓnjǰǅǗƍ ÜǑǰöƱʅǁ5!ƒ YƓöƣ!ƒ

yù5þ Ǒù5 ƘǆǋjƓùʅ ǂǆƓǋj ƓƕƓƕʅǅĂ Üǂöǁɳ ƧǋjƒĂƱ Ƙþƺ Ǐƙơ Ƙƶʅƙƒ Ă ƘǆƓǰƙ ƓnjǰǅǗƍ ÜǂöĂǰƓƛ Ăþƕƙ

.ƓǆĂƙơǆ ƘƓƕ ƒƧǆǅ ȻƒƧƶT!ƒ ƧöƺĂ ȻƒƧƶT!ƒ ljƈƧ ǐƦ!ƒ YƓöƣ!ƒ ǂǁɳƵ

yùöƕ! ǁƓǰǋjĂ Ɠǰǋj ƘǙƓơ ǂöþĂnjö!ƒ ƘƒƧɳnj!ƒ ǂĂþơ yǆ Ǉǆƒƨƙƙ ƘƦƤǅ Ǒƙ!ƒ yƑƓpĂ!ƒ ljƦǋj Ǉǆ

ýƕp Ʃö! Ǉǂ!Ă ÜǅþƓǀ!ƒ ǇƒĂǰƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƓǰǆǚǂƧĂơǆ ǇĂǂöʅ Ɠǆ ƒƦǋjĂ ÜþĂnjö!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ ǂöǰöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ǑƣƒƧǕƒ

ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ǇǋjƦ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǐþĂnjö!ƒ lƧĂƮ Ǐ!ƍ lƧƯǰ!ƒ ǂƶöƕƱ Ǒ5 ƒ Ƥǁƙƙlþöþɳǂǆöþpǂ!ǝʅǆ ǇƵ ǂöþơ!ƒ

ùùƕ ǋƙöǆʅùƙ ǇöùƶǋƱǅǁ! ȿĂƧùö ƒþöþɳ ƓƶpƒĂ ƯƧ5ƙ lƧɳnj!ƒ ǇǅǁǁƦ ÜǂǁöĂƱ ǇĂƧp ăþǆ Ǐǁƶ

ƘùƣƧ5 Ǒùƙ!ƒ lƧɳnj!ƒ ljƦǋjĂ ÜǂǰƱƕǆ!ƒ lƧɳnj!ƓƕǅþƕÜlĂǀ!Ɠƕ ƯĂƧ5ǆ yþƒĂ Ăǋj Ǉöơ Ǒ5 Ü" ƫ öƓƶƙ!ƒ"

ƧùƯǰö Ǒùƙ!ƒ lƧƯǰ!ƒ ǂƶöƕƱ Ǐ!ƍ ǂƶöƧʅ lƧĂƮƕ ƧöTǰ ƓǰǁƶɳƙǑǰöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ƔƶT!ƒ Ǐǁƶ ƓöƧnjp ƓTöƵ

.lƒƨȥ!ƒ ȻǙǝǋj Ǐ!ƍ ǑƕƧƶ!ƒĂ ǑǰöƱʅǁ5!ƒ Ɠnjö!ƍ

.245 ƒ ÜǋʅƽǰǄ (1)

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .36

[2] [illegible] .54

ƀƐþýʅǁƐ þĭPƟƗNj ƒ þŬƐ ƯĭƓ

ĬƙTùƕ Ɠùnjǂǚƙdžƒ Ă Ŏưƒ SǕƒ lƨƓŏơ ĬǁƵ LJĂǁdžƶŏ DžNjĂ LJŏƱʅǁ5 Ĭ!ƍ þĂnjŏ!ƒ lSƞNj Ƈþƕ ƦǈdžƶŏDžƦ

þƵƓƮùƙƙ ƘơSƕ Ɠdž Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗŏǈŏƱʅǁ5!ƒ Ɨŏ!ƓǂTŰƒ ƘƓŏƮĂƮƤ LJdž ăSƤD ƗŏƮĂƮƤ ǉƦNjĂ ÜýƑƓʅĂ!ƒ

ŎùƕĂSĂǕƒ SƓdžƶƙʅŮƒ ơŏSƓƙ Ŏ5 ydžʅǈ Dž! LJơǈ5 ÜSƓƱþǕƒ ƻǁƙƤdž LJdž ƗŏþĂnjŏ!ƒ ƘƓƵƓdžƞ!ƒ ƽ5þƙ ydž

Ŏù5 ƓùdžD ÜSƗƶƙʅùdž!ƒ ƔƶT!ƒĂ Sdžƶƙʅdž!ƒ LJŏƕ Ŏưƒ SǕƒ yŏƕ ƘƓdžĂƓʅdž ƘƛþơLJD ŎƕSƶ!ƒ LJƱĂǁ!

LJƎù5 ÜLJĂŏǈþdž LJĂSƞƓnjdž ǁƓǈNj Džƒþ ƓdžĂ ÜþĂnjŏǁ! ŎdžĂp LJƱĂ ƇƓTǈŰ ƗƙŏƕdžƗŏǈ!ƒ Ƙdžƒþ Ɠdž5 LJŏƱʅǁ5

Ĭdžʅùdž Ĭ!ƍ ýƮŏ! ƒƦNj ƨĂƓƞƙ ƓdžǈƍĂ ÜƔʅơ5 ƓŏSǂʅƵ þƶŏ Dž! SƓdžƶƙʅŮƒ LJŰ ÝƻǁƙƤŏʅ Ɠdžƙơ SdžǕƒ

.ýǚƙơǓƒĂ LJƓƱŏƙʅǓƒ

ƗùƱƤ þĂùnjŏ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ƓnjdžưĂ ýƑƓʅĂ!ƒ ýǂƕ ƗŏǈŏƱʅǁ5!ƒ Ŏưƒ SǕƒ ƇƒST ƘǓĂƓơdž Ƙǈƍǂ þl!

ÜlSùƞnj!ƒ LJùdž ƒSƱƤ SƛǂD ƘǈƓǂ ƓNjSNjĂƞ Ŏ5 ƓnjǈǂĂ!ÜƓnjƶdž LJdžƒƨƙƙĂ ýƕ ÜlSƞnj!ƒ ƗƶŏpĂ! Ɨŏǁŏdžǂƙ

ÜlSùTƓƕdž Sùŏƺ ĂD lSTƓƕdž ÜƗŏǈdžư ĂD lSNjƓƱ ƘƓ5ƒSƙƵƒ LJdž ƓnjǀƑƓƛĂĂ ƓnjƙƓŏƱ Ŏ5 Njǁdžơƙ Ɠdž! ƒSƱǈ

.Ɨƶŏƕdž!ƒ ƯSǕƒ Ŏ5 ĭþĂnjŏ!ƒ Ɨŏlơdžƕ

ǓþùƕƕÜŎǈŏƱʅǁ5!ƒ ƻƮ!ƒ ƽT ĬǁƵ ýdžƶ!ƒĂ ÜƗǈƙ5!ƒ lƒĂǈ SƦƕ Ŏ5 ǚdžƓƵ SdžǕƒ ƒƦNj ƒþƕ þpĂ

þùŏƋdž LJŏùƕ LJĂǁƺTùǈŏ NjƑƓǈƕD LJdž ƯƶƕƟƒS ÜþĂnjŏ!ƒ lSƞNj þư ŎǈŏƱʅǁ5!ƒ ƔƶT!ƒ þơƙŏ LJD LJdž

þùpĂ Üþùơƒ Ă LJƇ Ŏù5 ŎƞSƓƤ ŎǁƤƒþ SƱƤ Ĭ!ƍ Ɨ!ƌʅdž!Ɠƕ SƓƮŏ! ÜƯ5ƒSĂ yƑƓƕ LJŏƕĂ ÜƯSƓƶdžĂ

ĂùNj ƜSdž!ƒ ƒƦNjĂ" :"LJŏƨơ!ƒ ƜSdž!ƒ" lþŏƮp ƫdžƓNj Ŏ5 ýƓp LJŏơ ƗŏǈƓǈƕ! ƗǁƑƓƵ DžʅƓƕ ŎTĂƕƶ!ƒ ƟSƮ

NjùǈdžƒSŏƕǂ ƓdžʅpƽʅSʅ ýƇ YƓƕ þpĂ ÜLJŏǈƞĂ ÜLJƓʅŏƕ ÜƓ5ŏơ Nj5ƒSƱD ĬǁƵ yǀƙ ĭƦ!ƒ SdžƓƵ LJƕƒ ƜSdž

.[1]"þĂnjŏǁ!

.46 ƒ ÜŎTĂƕƶ!ƒ LJƒĂŏþ ([1])

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .121

(2) [illegible] .87

Ǒù5 ýǍùlö yùöŀ!ƒ Ɨ!ǡʅǆ Ǒ5Ǎ ÜLJöƱʅǉ5 Ư ƧƉ ǏǉƵ ǴƵǴŀk Ƙ!ƒǍk Ǒk!ƒ YǴö ư!ƒ yƑǴpǍ! ljƧƶƬ Ǒ5

:1920/7/3 Ǒ5 ƗƤƧƌǆ!ƒ "Ǆǉƶ!ƒ Ɨöơk" ǊkƥöƮp

ƑƊǅǆƬøǁ ljøǆǋǭ ƑøǄǅ !øƯϴǆǋ ƑøǊǐʒ — LJǭøøǴyǆ Ŷɛ ǭűøøǴ ǭűǴøøǁ ǎƤøølj

ƑƊǅǭøǆǁ ƑøǊǴ ƥƑøʅ Ƒøǋyəƒǵʒ Ƒƨøǭǵ — ƑøøǆǅkƑøøǊǴ ɛǋøøƸǴƗ ǗǊ ƑljǋøøƨǭʂʒƑ

[1]ƑøǄƗư ǌǵ !ølj ǌǵ njǋøǆ ǄǆLJǭǴY ǄǅǄ — ƑǊƻƬøøǆǄ ǋøøljǋ ƑøøǊǐʒ ƥøøǴlǵ Ŷɛ

LJƵ ƥöƶŀŀ Σö!Ǎ ÜǊljǆ ǴnjƽƮLJöʅ ŸǴ5 ǊŀǄǋǍƉ yöŀ!ƒ ǎǍlj LJǪǍ ÜƗ!ǴơǆǓ ǄƥǴlj ǊưƧƉ yƑǴŀ5

:ýǍlö LJöơ Ǒưƒ ƧǕƒ yöŀ LJǆ ƒƧöƦơk ǴƒƧƶƬ!ƒ Ƨƛ‡ƉLJǴ‡ ĭƦ!ƒ LJǴpǍƱ ǄöǋƒƧŀǫ ƧǆƉ ǑljǴƶǆ!ƒ ljƦǋ

"ǄƯǋøǁ ǏøĭϴĭƗʒ" ŋĭƬøƗǋ — njƥƗʅøøĭǋ ƱƑøøǴĭ Ǆøø Ưǋ

ǄǄǅkøǁ pøǅǭ Ǆøǅ ǆl ǁƤøǴǁ — LJƥøøĭǭ Ǐøøʒ Ɨ løøǆl ǋøøǁ

[2] ǄøǕƸǁ üøljǵ ǄǄ lǆl ǋǁ — LjøøϴƥƜ ǭǄƮøøƗ løøǄʂǁǋ

Ɨù5Ƒƒƨ!ƒ ǄnjǩöljƱǍǍ Ǆnjʅ5ljƉ LJǍƨƧŀö LJöƦ!ƒ ǴǴ5Ǎŋ!ƒ Ƙƒ ƧǴƶƬ!ƒ ƔǴơƮƉ Ǐ!ǫ ƔǴƱƤ ƒƦǋ Ǒ5

ƗùƱǴơǫ Ƨùƛ‡Ɖ lƥöƮùp Ǒ5 LJǴpǍƱ ǎƥ! ƒƦǋ ýƛǆ ƥŋljǍ .ljǴƒƧƬǍ LJƱǍ!ƒ yöŀ LJöʅǴljkǆ ÜǄnjkǴŀǴƱƤŀ

Ǒùk!ƒ "ǄöƗưƒ LJǆ ǄƗöƧkƬk Ư ƧǕƒ ƒǍƧkƬƒ" lƥöƮp ǑǋǍ ÜƔƑǴƮǆ LJǆ ǊƶŀköʅǴǆǆǍ ÜyöŀƒƧƱƤŀ

:Ǵnjö5 ýǍlö

ǈǉǅƑĭøƬ ǭøĭƸĭ Ǎƨø Y (ǎǭøǆƷ) üøkǅ — ǃĭøøYƦ Ƒøøǆǅ !ǋƬøøĭ ǋøøǁ ɛƤøøǴϴ

Ljøøǉǅƒ yƯ ǗǋøøǁıYƦøøǁ lǋøøǄĭ — ǄĭƯƨøƗʒ Ǐøʒ ...LjøǄƑyƯ ǄY ǃƗƬĭ Ǘ

[3] LjøøǉƑưY ƑøøǊǐʒ ɦĭƥƗƨøøƗ ƕøøyʂǴ — ƗưøøƸϴĭ ƒ ƥǕɛ ǈøøyĭǴǆ Ǆøø Y ǃƗƬøøĭǁ

---

(1) ÜǑljǴkʅŀ!ƒ ÜǑljǴkʅ Üyöƥ Ǎ LJƒǍöƥ ǈʅ5!ƒ ǰǈǖǍǉöƱ ÜƘǍƧöŀ Ü1946 ƒ 95.

(2) ÜLJǴpǍƱ ǄöǋƒƧŀǫ LJƒǍöƥ ƒ 288.

(3) ÜǊʅ5lj ƒ 295.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) .296 [illegible]

(2) .292 [illegible]

(1) ... .293

(2) ... .335

(3) ... .336

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .299

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (ירידה) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 302.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] ص .449

(2) [illegible] ص .481

(3) [illegible] ص .51

(4) [illegible] ص .53

(1)ƥĔƦøø øǚǋ ɋøø øƴǅ ƨĐøø øǴ !øø ǀǂʒ   ŀǋƳƥƬøøøł ǅǲ ǋøøøǅǀǴ ƥĭɋøøøɰǋ

ǇùǚǇǴùƱĂǗƒ ĬǁƵ ǉƨƱƤ ýǀŏ Ǚ ĭƦ!ƒ ƩĂƪǴƞ!ƒ ƨǚǡ ƨǴƪǚƪ!ƒ ƨǚƉ ýǴƿǗƒ ĂƕƉ ƱƕƨŏĂ

:ǚƑƿ ƻŏưŏƽ ÜǀƨƪǴǚƪ!ƒ ƨƱƤ

ƥĭǅø Ƭ - ƩƑøƳ ƑøǄ - ƨǋƨƑɰǂǁ ƨĭǁ   ǇƑøǚǄ üƑøǚ Ǘ ƨǋøƨƑɰǁĔ Ĕǋƥøɰǉĕǋ

ƥøøĭƙǀǁĔ ƥøøĭƣǁĔ ƿøøǁƤ Ĭøøʒ !øø ǀǁǋ   ƴĔǋøøǚǁĔ ưøøƻǁ ǃǀǚøøƳ ǇǋøøưƻǁĔǋ

ƥĭɋøøɰ ƯƻƬøøǁƑǴ ǋøøǊʒ ÛǇǋƴƻøøƬƑʒ   ǇƑøøƻƽ ƯƻøøƬ !łøøǄƥ Ƒøøǅ ĔƤǋ

(2)ƥøøĭƨΘ ǌøøƷǋ ăƥøøưǚ Ĭøøʒ Ǉøøǚǡ   ǇĔǋøƨ ƨƑøǚǁĔ Ǆøǅ ƥøǮΘ !øǁ ƑøǙ

:ƴƕǚ!ƒ łŏ!Ăƌƪǚ ǅǴǂơ!ƒ ǚǚơǚ ŎƬĂƕƺ!ƒ ýĂǀŏĂ

ƀƑøøǴƥƩǁĔ ǇɋøøǊǅ Ĭøøʒ ƑøøƙƳ Ƒøøǅǁǋ   ǇøǴ ĔǋøƙǴƳ ƑøǄ !ƑøǀΘǁĔ ƺ Ƭøǚ ǋøǁ

ƀƑøøøǚǴǗĔ ǈøøøǴĔƥł Ưøøøĭǵĭ Ǘ ǅǲ   ǈøǴƑł ƞĭΘøƬ Ĭøʒ !ĭƥøǅ ǅǴĔ ĂƬǋ

(3) ƀƑǊƻƨøøǁĔ ǈøøƴĭǴĭ ƺøøĭǀʒ ǈøøǚǅ   ĂƳøøƨ ɋøøƽ ƕǁƑøƨƥǁĔ ƥǋøǚ ǈøǴĔƥłʒ

:ǴǌŏƽýĂǀŏ "ƴƕǚǚ!ƒ ǇƱĂ!ƒ" ǇƒĂǉƺƕ łǚŏĂƱ ǀƥŏƬƿ ǊǃĂ

ÝǇǴĔǋƬøǁ ǌƥøɰ ƑøǄ Û!ɋøǁƑǴ üǋøǴɰǅ   ø øǁĔ ǈøǴĔƥł Ưøĭǵĭ ǅøǅǁ ǀǴɰƳ ɋǂǁǋ

ǈøǴƑłƳ ǅǋøǚɰ ǅøƳ Ĭƨøƻǚ ǅǋøƬƉʒ   ǈøƻĭǂΘ ǅǋøǚɰǁĔ ǀ øĭǁ Ƒøĭ ǅøɰ üøǉ

ǈøøǴƑǴƤǴ Ƒøøǉƥǉɋ Ƒøøǋǂĭǂ Ăøøøǚƣǲ   ƕøøǅǲ ƿøøǁƑǚǉ Ăøøƣǁǲ ɋøøƨʒ Ûǘøøǀ

ǈǴƑƨøΘǲ ǅøǅǅ ɋĭƬøǁĔ ƴĔƦøƩǁĔ ƿƥøł   Ƒøǅ ƯøĭǴǋ ƴƥƑøł ƥƨøǅƨĭ ĂƬøǅʒ

(1)ǈøǴƑƽƳǲ Ăøǂ ƱƦøøʒ ǅøǅǅ ɋøłƥǗ   ƕøĭǅΘ ƒƑǴƪøǁĔ Ĭøʒ !øǂƴĭ ǅƑøǀ ǋøǁ

(1) ÜŎƕĂǀƺŏ!ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ ص 104.

(2) ÜǊƪƽǉ ص 104.

(3) ÜŎƬĂƕƺ!ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ ص 53.

(2)

(1) .50

(2) .195

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1982 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 69.

(2) [illegible] 94.

(3) [illegible] 1994 [illegible] 1 [illegible]
33.

Ư ƧǕƒ YǴùƅ ǸǈǪ :ýĂpǫĂ Ü(ǇƨƠ!ƒ ǴdžnjǂƧǴTǅ ǂǀŏǀƠ!ƒ Ŏǃ ǴǈǅĂ) ǂ þƠ ǴdžƵ ǴdžnjŏƨƵǅ ƘƦƤƌ5

ǴùdžĂ ÜƧùƤƈ ŎƕƧƵ þŏ Ĭ!ǫ ŎƕƧƵ þŏ Ǉdž Ǖǫ ƔǋƦƙ Dž! Ư ƧǕǴ5 ÜþĂnjŏǉ! ǴnjƶƕŏDž!Ă ÜǴǈþǉƅ ýǋǅ þƠǕ

.[1]"ǀƧŏƛǂ ăƧƤǅ ǴƶƱp -Ÿ þdžƠ!ƒĂǇ ǁǈdžǉ ǴǉǉǕ ƧŏƤƅ ǇƠǉ ýƒƨǉ

.63 ƒ Ü1Ʊ Ü1996 ÜǇǴdžƵ ÜȿĂƧT!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜŎƵƒƧ!ƒ ǂƕƧƩ ÜǇǴƪƠǫ ÜƩǴƕƵ ([1])

(1) .597

(2) .14

(3) .16

ŀŰǼǆŮƒ ǈǆǍ ...(1898 ƧǖǆǨǖƪ Ŏ5 ƢƪƧƋǆ) ýƨǨƧǋ Ĭ!ǫ Ƨ Ʈŏl!ƒ ŀǆǍǂơ ǅƪǤǖ ÜШƧǖǉǍǙǫ ǈǍþ ǈǆ

ǈǍ5 ŀǙǤǀǆǖ ýƨǨƧǋ ǅǤǷ þl5 Üĭ Ƨ Ʈŏl!ƒ Ŏƪ ǍƧ!ƒ ĭ ƧǍ5ǖ!ƒ þƵǍ!ƒ ÜŀŏƧǍ5ǖ!ƒ þǍƵǍ!ƒ ĬǙƵ ăƧƤŰƒ

Ŏ5 ĭ Ƨ Ʈŏl!ƒ ĭ ƧǍ5ǖ!ƒ þƵǍ!ƒ Ƨþ Ʈ ýƶ5!ǤǍ ...þǍǌŏǙ! ĭ þǤƶǆ!ƒ Ŏƪ ǍƧ!ƒ ŀǙƤƒþ!ƒ ƧŏƨǍ ÜǊŏ5ŏǙŏǖ

(1) "ýƨǨƧǋ ƧǍþǍŏǼ Ĭ!ǫ Ǌŏ5ŏǙŏǖ ǈǍ5 ǤǌǌƞǍ ŀ!Ǥƪ Ƨ ýǂƬ

ĭ þǍǌŏ!ƒ ƧƱƤ!ƒ ǈƋƬǖ ÜǅǋƧŏƸǍ ǈŏƧǍǉǨǆ!ƒ Ưƶǖ ǈǆ ƘƧþƮ Ŏǩ!ƒ Ƙƒ ƧŏƦơǩ!ƒ ǅƩƧ

ƧŏƦǉ!ƒ Ǎǋ ǈǤǂ5 ÜƧǍ5ǖ þƵǍ Ƨþ Ʈ Ĭǩơ ƒƦǌ! ƔƦǂǆǍ ƾþ Ʈǆ ǈŏǖ ýƲ ǈǆ ǁǤǉǋ ǈǊ Ůǫ ÜǅþǤl!ƒ

.ǀþŏƶǖ!ƒ ǊŏǆƒƧǆ Ƨ ƮǖǨǍ ǉƧƱƤ ǁƒƧþǫ ĬǙƵ ƩǤǉ!ƒ ýǆǨƞƒ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ýǍŰƒ

ƍŏƧǤǨ Ŏ5 ŀ þơ ǅǋǊ ƧǍ5ǖ þƵǍ ǈǫ ýǍlǉ ǈǊ ǤǉǉǂǆŏǍ" :ĭ Ƨŏƪǆ!ƒ ƔǤǋǍ!ƒ þǖƵ ýǍlŏ

ǈŏŏǉŏƱƪǙ5!ƒǍ ǈŏƱƪǙ5! ŀǖƪǉ!Ǥǖ ǊǨŏǆǋǊ ǈǊ Ǥǆǂ ÜǅŀǤƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŀŏþǍǌŏ!ƒ ƘǤƵǤǆƞ!ƒ ƍŏƧǤǨǍ ÜŀŏǉǍŏǌƮ!ƒ

.(2)"þơǊ ĬǙƵ Ĭ5ƤǨ Ů

Ĭ!ǫ ÜǈŏƱƪǙ5 ƘǖǤƮǊ Ŏǩ!ƒ ýǖƧŰƒ ƘǤǂǉ!ƒ þơǊ ƧǍ5ǖ þƵǍ ƯǌŏǍǉ ШǤƞƵ ýƶƞ þǷǍ

ǈǊ þƞǉ þǷǍ .(3)ǅ1919 ǅǤƵ ǈǍŏǌƮ ǤǤǆǂơ ƘŮǍǂǍǨǍƧǖ ƧǍǌƱǍ ƔƒþǨǉŮƒǍ Ǎǂŏǖ Σ ǂŏǤƪ ƔǉǤƞ

ǤǤƞ ÜǤlŏǼǍǍ ƒƧƦƞǨǆ ǤƱǤǖǨƧƒ ŀŏǉŏƱƪǙ5!ƒ ŀŏƯ!Ǥǖ ŎǉǤǨƪǖ!ƒ ýŏþǍ ýƮŰƒ ŎǉǤǉǖǙ!ƒ ƔŏþŰƒ ƱǤǖǨƧƒ

ƔǤǖ Ŏ5 ǈǍǤǉƶ!ƒ ǉǤƞǨ ŀǨǖǼǆ!ƒ ƍŏƧƒǍǨ!ƒ ýǖǨǨ ǈǆǍ ":ŎǉǤǨƪǖ!ƒ ýǍlŏ ÜƧǍ5ǖ þƵǍ ŀŏ5ǙƤ ĬǙƵ

ŎǉǤǼ!ƒ ǈŏƧƮǨ ƧǌƮ ƦǉǆǍ ŀŏǆƒþ!ƒ ŀŏǖƧƶ!ƒ ǈŏƱƪǙ5 ŀŏƯlǖ ƘǙƮǨƒ Ŏǉǉǋ ƧǌƯŏ ÜƘǤŏǉŏƱƪǙ5!ƒ

ƒþƵǍ ƧǍ5ǖ Ĭ!ǫ ƔǍƪǉǆ!ƒ ƧǍǌƮǆ!ƒ ƠŏƧ Ʈǩ!ƒ Ƨþ Ʈ ǅǍƋƮǆ!ƒ ǊŏǉǤǼ Ŏ5 ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ƧǌƮ!ƒ ǍǊǍ1917

ǍǖǉŏŏƧǊǤƯǆ ǤǌǍ! þǌƮǉ ǅǍŏ!ƒ ǈơǉ ǤǊ "ŀŏþǍǌŏ ŀ!Ǎþ" ĬǙƵ ăǍƱǉƒ Üĭ þǍǌŏ!ƒ ƔƵƮǙ! ŎǆǍl!ƒ ǈƱǍ!Ǥǖ

---

(1) ŀƵǍƪǍǆ ǈǆǍ!ƒ þǍǌŏ!ƒǍ ŀǍǌƮ!ƒ ÜŀŏǉǍǌƮ!ƒǍ þǍǌŏ!ƒ ŀƵǍƪǍǆ ÜШ 2Ü ƒ 215.

(2) ǊǍƪ5ǉ ÜШ 2Ü ƒ 216.

(3) ǍǌǍŏǉ Ư ÜШǤƞƵ ÜƘŮǍǂǍǨǍƧǖ ǤǤǆǂơ ÜǈǍǌƮ ƒþ ŎŮǨƪŮƒ ýǍƪǆ!ƒ ƧǖƵǍ ŀŏǼǍƧǖ!ƒ ƘǤƪ!ƒƧǍ ÜƧǍƱǉǍ ÜƘǨǍƧǖ Ü1996

Ʊ 4Ü ƒ 7.

1936

(הצ"ב):

הצהרת בלפור، واللفظ: "هتسهيرت بلفور"، أي: تصريح بلفور.

1937

(1)

(2)

(3)

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] 1920 [illegible] 8 [illegible] 6 [illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] 1928 [illegible] 20 [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 2 [illegible] 88.

(2) [illegible] 88.

(3) [illegible] 2011 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 63.

(1) .79
(2) .246

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .247

(2) [illegible] .41

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1927 [illegible]

[illegible] "... [illegible]

[illegible]

([1]) [illegible]

([2]) [illegible] .477

([3]) [illegible] .461

[illegible]

[1] .349 [illegible]

[2] .65 [illegible]

[3] .66 [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

(1)[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

(2)[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

(3)[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

(4) [illegible] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .43

(2) [illegible] .40

(3) [illegible] .62

(4) [illegible] .231

ƗƽǁǨƤdž!ƒ ƗƿǤǨǂ!ƒ ǈǑƥǤǑdž Ǒ5 ǉǤƞǍ ǑǈǤǨƪƿ!ƒ ǉǤƮ ǈǛ ƥƶƿ ǈǑƪǤǑ!ƒ ƔǤƱƤ ƒǨǋ ǈǛ ǍƥƿǑ

ǈǑƱƪǁ5" ǤǋǤdžƪǛ ǑǨ!ƒ ƗdžƢǁdž!Ǥƿ ǊƿƮǕƒ ƚƥǑƮ!!ƒ ǈǨǋ Ǒ5 ǊǈǂǍ ǕǤǋƵǤǑư ǉƿƿ ǈǑƱƪǁ5 ǈƵ ƳǤ5ƥǁ!

:ǤǋƶǁƱdžǍ "ƗƪƥǀǍ!ƒ ǤǋƧƨǍƛ Ǒ5 ƗǑƿƨƶ!ƒ

[1]ƐǋǤƮøƷ Ǆǆ !ǋøǐƐ ƣøƴǤ ƥøǤǀƈ ƳƐ ƒƥøøƴƐ ƒƮøøƩǐ ƑøøƥǍǋ !øøƴǐ ƒøøƯ

ƗƪƑǤƿ!ƒǍ ƗƪƑǤǑ!ƒ ǊǨǕǍǤƢdž ƴdž ǕƨƮǉ!ƒ ƔǤƿƪǛ ǈdžǍ ƔƨƶǍ ǈdž ƩǍǑ!ƒ ƚƨƿǉ ǊǑǁƵ Ɣǁƺǀ

ǄǤǋǉǗ ƫ Ǎǒƞ!ƒ ƒǍƥƶǑ Ǒǂ ǄǤǑƢǕƒ ƒǍư ǋǉǨƪǑ! ƘƒǍdžǕǤƿ ƥƞǉǨƪǑ ǉƒƨǉ5 .ǤǋƦƢƮǍ Ǆdžǋ!ƒ Ư ǤǋǉǨƪǗ

.ƘƒƨǤƶƮ!ƒǍ ƔƱƤ!Ǥƿ ǑǋǨǉǨ Ǘ Ǒǂ!ƒ ƨǍƽǁƿ ƥƵǍ ƘǕǑǍ

.228 ƒ ǕǊƪƽǉ [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] " המנדט הפלסטיני בטל ובלתי אפשרי " [illegible]

[illegible]

-1917) [illegible]

[illegible] 1923 [illegible] ...(1945

[illegible].[1]

[illegible] 1936 [illegible]

The Palestine Mandate, Invalid and Impracticable

[illegible]

[illegible] 21 [illegible]

[illegible].[2]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 46 [illegible].

(2) [illegible] 1936 [illegible] 110.

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 238.

(1)DžƑƟǂDŽǗƐ ƐƤlj ƣyǴ ƐNjǂNjDŽNj

ǂdžƙǴp lƧĂƮ ÝǑǇǴƙƪƫ!ƒ ǴNjƒƧŏ Ǵdžǂ ǇǴƱĂǕƒ ČǴǇƫǕ ƔƒþƙǇǕƒ ǴnjdžƪƧŏ Ǒƙ!ƒ lƧĂƮ!ƒ ĭƦ ǑNj

.ƘĂdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƻǴƱdž!ƒ Džnjƫ ǑnjƙǇŏ! ƽĂlơ!ƒ ƔǴơƮD Ǉnjƙdžƙ ǂ!Ʀdž

Ǵnjùưƨ5 ǑùNj ƧĂù5ƫ þùƵĂ ǴNjƧƒþƮǫ þƶƫ ǴŏǇǴƱŏƧƫ Ǵnjƫ ƘdžǴp Ǒƙ!ƒ ǂŏ!Ǵƙ!ƒ lĂƱƤ!ƒ ƘǇǴǂ

Dž1922 DžǴùƵ Ǒù5Ă ǕDž1920 DžǴùƵ Ǵùŏ!ǴƱŏǫ Ǒ5 ĂdžŏƧ ǇǴƪ lþNjǴƶdž þƶƫ ǇŏƱƪ5 ĬƵ ƔƒþƙǇǕƒ

þùƵĂ!ƒ ƸƫƱƮùŏ! ƧĂù5ƫ þƵĂ ƒ Ǉ ǴŏǇǴƱŏƧƫ NǇƙǇdžư þpĂ ǕƔƒþƙǇǕƒ ǁƮ DždžǕƒ ǂƫƮƵ ƘƧþƮD

.ǂŏ!Ăþ!ƒ ǂŏƵƧƬ!ƒ ǂƺƫƮƫ ǁƮ!ƒĂ

Ĭùƙơ ǴùŏǇǴƱŏƧƫĂ þĂnjŏ!ƒ Ǉŏƫ ǂpǘƶ!ƒ Ƙþŏƪƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǂƪǴŏƪ!ƒ ǑNj ƠǴƮdž!ƒ ýþǴƫƙ ǂƪǴŏƪ Ǉǫ

ǇƱĂù!ƒ ČǴƬùǇǗ ƒþŏnjdžƙ ǇŏƱƪ5 ĬƵ ǑǇǴƱŏƧƫ!ƒ ƔƒþƙǇǕƒ DžǴŏp Džƛ ǕƧĂ5ƫ þƵĂ Ĭ!ǫ ƧĂdžǕƒ ƘƮĂ

:ǇĂŏnjƮ ČǴdžǂơ ƘǗĂǂĂƙĂƧƫ! NƙdžþǀdžǑ5 ǑƪǇĂƙ!ƒ ǂ5ŏƤ þdžơdž ýĂlŏ ǕþĂnjŏ! ǑdžĂl!ƒ

Ǒù5 þĂùnjŏ!ƒ ƦĂ5ǉ Ǖǫ ǉƧƪ5ŏ Ǖ þĂnjŏ!ƒĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǉǴƞƙ "ǁ ƧĂƙǴƙD" Ɣǘlǉƒ Ʀǉdž ǴŏǂƧƙ ƻpĂdžĂ"

ǕǇŏƱƪù5 Ǒù5 ĭþĂnjŏ ǇƱĂ DžǴŏp Ǉǂdžƪ Ǵdž! Ǉ Ǵnj5ƶư DžƸƧ Ǉ ǂŏǇǴdžƛƶ!ƒ ǂ5ǘƤ!ƒ Ƙŏlƫ Ă5 ǕǴŏǂƧƙ

.(2)"Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǂŏdž!Ǵƶ!ƒ ƔƧơ!ƒ ČǴǇƛD ǴnjŏƵ ǴŏǇǴƱŏƧƫ ƱŏƪƙǕ ǁ!Ʀ! ǴŏǂƧƙ þĂnjŏ!ƒ Ɣǂǉ5

:ýǴp Ǉŏơ ƒƧƶƮ ƒƦNj ǇƵ ƧƫƵ Ǉdž ƧŏƤ ǑƫĂlƶŏ!ƒ ýǴƫpǗƒ ǴƫD ýƶ!Ă

ƑøøøǴƐþǂǈ ǃøøøNJýDŽ Ƒøøøǆl !ƑøøøĭǈDŽ ƑøøøǆƣƐƣNj DŽNjøøøǴƯƣĭ ƐNjǆƑøøøl pþøøøǂǁƐ

ƑǴƑƮøøøƷ DžĭþƏƑøøøƙ ƑøøøǆNjǂyƜĭ DžǈƑ !NJDŽƑøøøĭǈ ĬøøƺpƐþøøøǂǘǁ DžƑøøøl ƑøøøDŽ

ƑǴƑƮøøǁƐ ǕƋ pþøøǂǁƐ ƣøøyǴ 5ƨøøǆ !øøǁ Ƒøøøǆǈ ƑøøøƳ þƐþøøøƟǕƐ ƶøøøǂǴDŽ DžøøøDŽ

.305 ƒ ǕNJƪ5ǉ (1)

.73 ƒ ǕǇĂŏnjƮ ČǴdžǂơ ƘǗĂǂĂƙĂƧƫ : ĭþĂnjŏ!ƒ ƧƱƤ!ƒ (2)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] ص 15.

(2) [illegible] ص 17.

(1) .672

(2) 673

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[5] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[6] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 33 [illegible].

(2) [illegible].

(3) [illegible] 42 [illegible].

(4) [illegible] 128 [illegible].

(5) [illegible] 85 [illegible].

(6) [illegible] 265.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 88.

(2) [illegible] 88.

űøøǓǻǸ űøøĭǸ þǴƬøøǁƐ ƑøøǆĭǂƳ þøøɜʒ ƑøøǊǁǸǂƟ ƑøøǆþưǆǂƐǸ ƑøøǊĭǂƳ ƑǆþǴøøƬ

[1]űǁƤøøǂ ǐl øøǴǂƯ Ǆǆ Ƹþøø ǴǑ ƀǄǅƪøøĭǸ Ƹþʒ Ƒøø Ƭ þøøȄĭ ǈǋƧ Ƭøøǂ Ǆǆ ƒþøøƩǁƐ Ǹøølj

Ǵùǌ! ƒĂƧǂǈǩ ǄǌǉǅŮǫ ÝǴǌǉǀǶĂ ƔƒþǨǉŮƒ lƧǨ ýűƤ þĂǌö! ǴǒǉǴƱöƧǀ ǊǨǆþƿ Ǵǆǆ ǄƩƧ!ƒ ĬǁƵĂ

ƒĂ!þǀùƪǴ ÜƔǴǀƪǅ ǇǇǆ ǁ!Ʀ ƧǒƩĂ ÜþĂǌö!ƒ ǇǒƧƞǴǌǆ!ƒ þþƵ ƯǒƤǨ Ƙ!ĂǴơ ǴǆþǉƵ ÜƧǆŪƒ ǂǒǴǌǉ Ŏ5

Ŏǆ!Ǵùz!ƒ ǉƦĂǉ Ƨƪơǉö ƟƒƧ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎǉǴƱöƧǀ!ƒ ƳĂƧƬǆ!Ǵǀ ÜǴƑöƬ5 ǴƑöƬ ǄƱǴƶǨǆ!ƒ Ŏǂ öƧǆŪƒ ƳĂƧƬǆ!ƒ

ǇǒùơÜ1939 ǄǴùƵ Ŏù5" :"ǄǴùz!ƒ ĭþĂǌö!ƒ ơǀöƧǴǨ!ƒ" ƔǴǨǂ Ŏ5 ČǴƞ .ǂǒǉǴƛ!ƒ ǂǒǆ!Ǵz!ƒ ƔƧơ!ƒ þzǀ

þùơ!Ǵǀ ǊǒƼ ýĂǀǨ ÜǂǒǉǴƱöƧǀ lƧĂǴǉǆ ǇǴǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ĂǊǉĂ ÜƯǒǀŪƒ ƔǴǨǂ!ƒ ǂǒǉǴƱöƧǀ!ƒ ǂǆĂǂơ!ƒ ƘƧþƮǅ

ýùǆơǨ ǂǒǉĂǒǌƮ!ƒ ƘƒƧǊǴƱǆ!ƒ ƘǆǴƿ ÜŎǉǴƱöƧǀ!ƒ ƔƒþǨǉŮƒ ýƱ Ŏ5 ǇǒƱƪǁ5 Ĭ!ǫ þĂǌö!ƒ lƧƞǸ ǇǆǄ

.[2]" "ƯƧŪƒ ǉƦǸ Ŏ5 Ǵǉǀơ ǴǉöƱzǨ ŎǉǴƱöƧǀ!ƒ ƔƒþǨǉŮƒ Ů lƒƧĂǨ!ƒ" :þǴǉƵ Ŏ5 ýĂǀǨ ƘǴǨ5Ů

(1) ǇƒĂöþ ÜŎƬĂǀz!ƒ ƒ 45. ĂƧƒĂ ǇƒƔ ƒƧƵǫ "ű!ƦǨ" ýǴơ.

(2) ƱǂǆöƵ ÜƬǴǀƧ ÜǆǴz!ƒ ĭþĂǌö!ƒ ơǀöƧǴǨ!ƒ ƧƒþÜ ýöƞ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧǒǀ þ ÜƘ Ʊ 3Ü ƒ 198.

(1) ... .41 f Ü1999

(2) ...

(1) ... 1994، ص 84.

(1)

(2)

1918/7/24

(1) .42

(2) .23

1925

(1)

(2)

.87 f (1)

.249 f (2)

ƕyƱƑøøøøƨ üøøøøƺƑƟƉǅǁƐ Ljøøøøǁ   !ĭøøøøƾƗ ƑǆĭƯƨøøøøƗƺ njƈþøøøøǁ

ƕYþƑƨøøøøƉǅ ƀƑøøøøƾƗǁ ƒøøøøø   ƣøøƟ üøøøǀ Ǆǆøøǅ ǀøøǁNjþNJǁNj

ƕƴøøøøøøƮƐNjƗǅ ƕøøøøøøǅǀƟNj Ƶ   Njøøøø ƓǆǁƐ Ljøøøøĭƺ ƅǀþƣøøøøƾǁNj

:ŭƑƓþ Ǆnjŏ!ƥ ƧƮǆ ŎLjƕ LJǆ ƓŏƗƓƮ NJķþŏƮþ ŎnjLjŏ Ǆƛ

ƕøøøøƴƻƐNjǁƐ ƹNjþøøøøƣ þƬøøøøǅ   Ĭøøøǆƃ !ǀǆøøøǅ !øøøǀǁ NjǀƪøøǇ

ƕøøøøøøøøƴƱƑƾƗǅ ƕøøøøøøøøǅƈ   Ƒøøøøǆƈ ƀƐƣøøøøYŬƐ !Ɨøøøøǅljnjƈ

ƕøøøøøƴǅƑƯ !ǀĭøøøøƺNj Ƒøøøøǆĭƺ   ǀƣøøøƷƑøøøǅǄƈ ƐNjǅƗƪøøøƗ Ű

LJù ǂ!Ă ÜƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ LJŏĂƒĂþ Ŏƽ ƗŏþĂnjŏ!ƒ ƗŏǈƓƱŏķƪŮƒ ƴŏƧƓƬǆ!ƒ Ĭ!ƥ ƗþƧƽķǆ ƘƒƧƓƬƥ þƞǈ ƓǈLjƥ

ƓùNjƧĂƱķ ăþùǆ LJŏƕĂ ÜƓnjƑƓƬLjƥ ǀƧĂƱƤ LJǆ ƧƦơĂ ÜƴŏƧƓƬǆ!ƒ ljƦnj! ƗǀǆƓǂ ǀƧĂƮ Ǆþþ ĭƦ!ƒ ƧƵƓƬ!ƒ

ŎùNjĂ Üǆ1946 ǄƓƵ "LJơLj ƗǆǄ ĭǄ" ǀþŏƮþ ƔķǂĭƦ!ƒ ÜĭƧŏơƕ!ƒ LJƪơ ĂNj ƗŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ƴŏƧƓƬǆ!ƒ ĬǀƵ

þĂùnjŏ!ƒ NJùŏ!ƥ ýùƮĂ ĭƦù!ƒ ƧŏƕǂĮƒ ǄþǀķĮƒ þnjƬǆĂ ÜŎLjŏƱƪƽ!ƒ ƻǀƤķ!ƒ þnjƬǆ LJŏƓƶķ ƗǀŏĂƱ ǀþŏƮþ

ýĂùǀŏ ÜƓnjƕƶƬĂ LJŏƱƪƽ ƧƯķLjŏ þĂƪǄ ƧŏƮǆƕ ƧƦLjķ ƗŏǆƋƓƬķ ƗǆþǀǆƕNJķþŏƮþ ǄþƕŏĂ ÜƔƧƺ!ƒ ƗLjĂƓƶǆƕ

:NJķþŏƮþ ƓƑþƓƕ ĭƧŏơƕ!ƒ

ƑƓƑƮøøƗƽƐ þøøǅƴǁƐ Ʊøøƣ Ʊ ƾƗ pøøǆƉǀ   ƑƓƑƓƪøøǁƐ þƴƪøøǁƐ Ĭøøƹ ǀøøǆƺƣ pƐþƈ

ƑøøƓƑNJƗǆƐ ƵƩ ĭøøƴǁƐ ƑøøNJƓ !ǆøøƩƗ !øøǁNj   ĬǁƑøøĭǂǁƐ ǅǀ ƐƤƐƤøøǁ ƅǀþøøƵƱƣ !øøǀƺ

ƑøøƓƑǆƗƜƐ ƑĭǆƣøøǁƐ njNjøølj ǄøøƳ Ăǁ Njøøƚ   ƐþøøǅƳ ƵǀƕƓNj ƒƑøøƗǀǁƐ Ĭøøƹ pøøǁƑǅNj

ƑøøƓƐƤ Ljøøĭƺ Nj ƕƐƉøøƻǁƐ ƵƹøøƜǁNj Ljøøǁ   ĬøøƴǅƣƊǆĭƱøøƨNj ĬøøǅǝűǁǀøøƗƾƺ

ƑƓƑƟøøƬ ƐNjƁƪøøǀlj ǀøøƗƓƽƈ Ĭøølj ǄǆNj   ƐNjøøǁNjƗ ǀøøǁNj ǄǆƛƑøøĭŬƐ Njøøǆƃ

ĂƓƑøøǆƤ ĂøøǅƴǁƐ ǄøøǅƐNjǆƑøøǀ Ǆǆ Nj   ǄĭøøƴǅnjNjøøƗƓǁƐ ĂøøƗY !øøNJƓ ƧĭøøƗƺ

[illegible]

[illegible]

.77 [illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].[1]

---

[1] [illegible] 1993 [illegible] 238.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] "Demonstrative education" [illegible]

[illegible] "Bouroy" [illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .185 [illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

(1) [illegible] .164

(2) [illegible] 1968-1948 [illegible] 1987 [illegible] .14

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .71

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .72

(2) [illegible] .73

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 96.

(2) [illegible] 97.

(3) [illegible] 49.

(4) [illegible] 265.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .266

(2) [illegible] .24

(1)

1929

(1) 291.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible] 1943 /5/23 [illegible]

[illegible] (2)

(1) [illegible]
.111 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] .281

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 285.

(2) [illegible] 1997 [illegible] 191.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible] 1922

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1932/7/25 [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

.199 [illegible] (1)

.201 [illegible] (2)

[illegible] 201 [illegible] (3)

[illegible] 1931 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible] 1922/8/5 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

.[illegible] 1973 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1912 /11/5 [illegible]

[illegible] .[illegible] 1936 [illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible] 1974 /3 /31

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .220

(2) [illegible] .188

(1) [illegible] 13.

(2) [illegible] 191.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1955 [illegible] .8

(2) [illegible] .170

[illegible] 1910 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

.168 [illegible] (1)

1 -

(1)

(2)

(1) ..49

(2) .49

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 138.

(2) [illegible]

(1) .150

(2) .5

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 264.

(2) [illegible] 283.

ÜơƺŏƧƓùƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƚ5ĂƧƶďž ĎžƒĂƶ!ƒ Ĭ1ŏƵ ȽƮpĂ Ü[1]"ȽŏħŏĭƮ!ƒ ƔĂƧơ!ƒ" Ŏďž1 Ɠďž ĂĐ ÜƨƧƬĭ! ŎƞǉƧ5!ƒ

.[2]ƖƧŏƛǂ Ɣƙǂ ƓnjƙĂƧĂ

ƯĂùnjǉ!ƒ ĬùĭƵ ƔƶƬ!ƒ ȽƠ Ŏ5 ŊĂp Ƚŏ1ǉǂ!ƒ Ƚ11ƌďž!ƒ Ŏ!ƓƞƙŏĥƒŊĥ ƥƖƙǉƒ Ɠďž ȽĭƛďžĐ ǇďžĂ

:ýnjƞ!ƒĂ ĎžĭƱ!ƒ Ư5ƧĂ

ɛƥƈ Ƙøøøĭϴ ĎžȐøøøϴƈ !øøøƖ Ĭ2øøøƨƈ ‖ ƑøøøøƖĭ ĎžƥȽ Ƒøøøø P ƖüƓƨøøøøøøĬp

ǻǉ2øøøƨ Ƒøøøǚƈ pøøøĭƺ ƅǋƨøøøĬǋ ‖ ƑƖǋǂƳøøøøƬ ƥƜƑøøøøȽĭ Ďžĭƣøøøø‖ƑƓ

ǃǋǂƙøøøĎž pϴĭƨøøøĎž ĎžƑøøøƖ ƑøøøĎž ‖ ƑøøøƖĭǉƑƓȽ üƑøøøøƙĎž ĎžƑøøøøƖ üøøøøƓ

ƥƣøøøƖ Ăøøøǂϒ !ƑøøøďžȽ !űøøøƳƺ ‖ ƑƖĭøøƮƑĎž Ĭøøøƺ ƥøøøưďžɛǋ ƒ øøøǋďžɛ

øøø‖ɛ ǇøøøďžǚĬ ƒƳ1øøø‖ɛ ĎžƑøøøǚ Ďžøøøø Ďž ‖ ƑøøøǋƥȽĎž Ƒĭƨøøøďž ƞƓƬøøøĭǋ ǉǂøøøø

ƚøøøƨƥƣďžɛ ƒƳøøø1 ƑøøøĬ pøøøƺƑ5ǋƈ ‖ ƑøøøøƖĭƖƓƈ !ƈ ƑøøøøǋĭƖƓƈ üøøøøøǉ

Ɩƥøøøƨǋ ƖĎžƣøøøǋďžɛ pøøøƨƥɛƣĎžǋ ‖ ƑƖĭƣøøøǋȽ ƕøøøĭƜƣ‖ɛ Ĭøøøƺ ǃǋøøøƓ

ƖĎžƣøøøƳďžɛ ƥȐøøøøƜƳ Ǝøøøø‖ƜűĎžǋ ‖ ƑøøøøƖĭǋƑƯ ăǋĐøøøøĭ ĐøøøøƜǂĎž Ű

Ƒǉƣƨøøøƺƈ pøøøøďžĭƣ ƍƣƑøøøøƓĎžǋ ‖ Ƒøøøøø ĭƣƑƓĎž ǃøøøøøƨ ǃĬƥøøøøøĭƣ

ƑøøøďžƖ ɛƣøøøǋϒ ƣøøøϒƈǋ ƒ ǋďžƑøøøƺ ‖ [3]"ƑøøøƖĭƥƑƯƓ" Ǉøøøøĭƺ ƅƑøøøƨĐƥ

ŎďžűùƖŰƒ ƨù5ƒĂƙ!ƒ ƒȐùǋ ýùƛďž ǇƵ ĬƯƧƙ Ǉ! ŎǉƓƱŏƧħ!ƒ ƔƒƥƙǉŰƒ ȽďžĂǂơ Ǉ5 ýĥƱ!Ɠħ

Ĭù!ƍ ĬùďžƱƶ!ƒ ƓnjƙŏĥƓƩ Ŏ5 ĎžǂƙơƙƨűƤŰƒĂ ƘƒƥƓƶ!ƒĂ Ďžŏ!ƒ ǇĐ ĎžĭƶƙŎǋĂ ÜǇŏƱ1ĭ5 Ŏ5 Ŏơŏ1ďž!ƒ

Ƙƒ Ȑ ƥƓ15ƍ ĬĭƵ ȽŏƧŏƬħƙ!ƒ Ƚŏơŏ1ďž!ƒ ƩƧƒƥďž!ƒ ýűƤ ǇďžƘĭďžƶ5 ÜǇŏŏơŏ1ďž!ƒĂ ǇŏďžĭĭƓďž!ƒ ƥǉƵ Ǉŏƥ!ƒ

.10 ƒ Ü149 ƥƥƶ!ƒ Ü1990 ÜƘŏĂǂ!ƒ ÜȽ5Ƨƶďž!ƒ Ďž!ƓƵ Ƚĭ1ĭ1 ÜȽŏħŏĭƮ!ƒ ƔĂƧơ!ƒ ȽŏǋƓďž ÜĎž1Ɠp ǉƥħƵ ÜĎž1Ɠp :ƧƱǉƒ ([1])

ÜŎƞǉƓƤ!ƒ ȽƙǂďžÜýƓŏƮ!ƒ Ǉŏƥ!ƒ ýƓďžƞ ƨŏƖơƙ ÜȽŏ51Ăŏ!ƒ Ǉ1Ɠơďž!ƒĂ ȽŏǉƓƱĭ1!ƒ ƧƥƒĂǉ!ƒ ÜǇŏƥ!ƒ ƇƓnjħ ÜƥƒƥƮ Ǉħƒ :ǚƛďž ƧƱǉƒ ([2])

.206 ƒ Ü1994 ÜƖƧǋƓ!ƒ

.225 ƒ ÜƖƓŏơ!ƒ ƥǋƓƮďž ([3])

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]".

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

(1) [illegible] ص 192.

(2) [illegible] ص 34.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .53

(2) [illegible] .28

(3) [illegible] .126

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 127.

lƧùʒƛ ǇùǆǆǑƙǆùƙ Ǚ Ƨǆžƙʅǆǆǃƒ ƔžTǃƒ Ǒ5 ǑǇöþǃƒ Ƨöƛǆƙǃƒ ǏƵ ǂưƕǃǃƒ ǄǦǂơϙǍ ǂƱǦơǗƒǍ

ǑƙƽǆǆƕǑǇǦƙʅƕǃƒ ýõþǍ ƻƤƙʅƒ ƻöǂ ýõƧǦTǆǆǃƒ ǇƵ ǦǇƛöþơ þǇƵ ǦǇöǄƧ þl5 Üþơ ƒǍ ƔǇǦɳ ǇǆǆǍǄ lþơƒǍ

Ǒù5 ƔùǇƵ ƻƱlƕ ǑǆǆƧö ĭƦǃƒ ǑǇǦƛǃƒ ýɳƧǃƒ ǇǦǂǍ Üǁ!ǦǇǋ ƧǆǆƤǃƒ ýǇƮǆǆ ƟǦƙƙ5Ǧƕ ǁƧǦT Ǉöơ Ǧ5Ǧö

.Ǧǌƕ ƻǦ5ƤƙʅǕƒǍ ǂöǇöþǃƒ ǂʅʅǆǆǃƒ ƔƧư! Ǒƙǆö ƒƦǋ Ǉϙ ǁǦǇǋ ǦǇǆþǍ ÜlƧƮžǆǆǃƒ

ÜǑùǇöþ ƩǦùʅǄ Ǐùǆ Ƶ ƘǆǆǦþ ƔƒþƙǇǓƒ ǂǆơƧǆǆ Ǒ5 ǂöǇöƱʅǆ5ǃƒ Ƙƒ ƧǍƛǃƒ ǄǋǄ ǇǆǆǍ lþơƒǍ Ǉϙ

þǍùǌöǃƒ ǇöǇƱǍƙʅùǆǆǃƒ ýǦǆǆƵǄ ǏǆƵ ǦɳǦɳƙơƒ ƘǆǆǦþ Ǒƙǃƒ Ǆǆ1929 ǄǦƵ "ƽƒƧƕǃƒ" lƧǍƛ ǦǇǋ Ǧǌƕ ǑǇƵǄǍ

lþǦùǆǆǃƒ ǋùöǆƵ ƘƮǇ ǦǆǆǍ Ǎǂʅöƙǆƙʅǃǆ ƻƧžö ǇǦǂ Ǧǆǆ ǁǃƦƕ Ǉö5ǃǦƤǆǆ ƽƒƧƕǃƒ ƱǆǦơ ǏǆƵ ƒǍþžƙ ǇöƦǃƒ

ǑùǋǦǆ ǏǆƵ ǂʅþlǆǆǃƒ ǇǂǦǆǕƒ Ǒ5 ǂǆǆƒǦlǃƒ ƔǦưǍǕƒ ǄǦlϙ ǏǆƵ ƘƮǇ Ǒƙǃƒ ÜƔƒþƙǇǓƒ ǁƮ Ǉǆǆ 13

.[1]Ƨöʒƙ ǇǍþ ǋöǆƵ

Ǧùǆǆ Ǒƙǃƒ ǂöǇöþǃƒ ƔƧơǃƒ ýǦǂTǄ Ǉǆǆ ƧƤǆ ýǂT ǂöǇöþǃƒ ǇǂǦǆǕƒǍ ƘǦʅþlǆǆǃƒ ǏǆƵ ǦƒþƙƵǓǦ5

ǇùǆǆǂùƵǍǆǆɳǆǆ ǦùlơǓ ǦǇƕ ƧǆǆƙʅöǍ ÜǄǍöǃƒ Ǐƙơ þǍǌöǃƒ ýǆǆ ǦǋƧǦǆǆƩ ǇǍưǍƤö ǇǍöǇöƱʅǆ5ǃƒ ýƒƨö

Ưùžƕ ǍǏƮùþǕƒ þɳʅùǆǆǃƒǍ Ʃþlǃƒ Ǧǆǆöʅ ǕǍ ÜǂöǇöþǃƒ ǇǂǦǆǕƒ ǦǌƕǦơƮǄ Ǧǌƕ ǏƛƧ Ǒƙǃƒ ƧǦžTǕƒ

.ǇööơöʅǆǆǃǦƕ ǂƮǦƤǃƒ ǇǂǦǆǕƒ

ǇöƱʅùǆ5 ǏùǆƵ ǂöþǍǌöǃƒ lƧƱöʅǃ! Ǚ Üýƕþ Ǉǆǆ Ǧǌ! ƱƱƤǆǆ ǂǆöǍƱ ƔƧơ ǂöǇöþǃƒ ƔƧơǃƒǍ

ǦǦùǆǆǂơ ƘǙǍùǂǍƙǍƧƕ"ƔǦùƙǂ Ǒù5 ǦǦùɳ ÜǄǃǦžǃƒ ǏǆƵ ǂöǇǍöǌƮǃƒ ǂöþǍǌöǃƒ lƧƱöʅǃ! ýƕ ÜƔʅơ5

Ǉöþù!ƒ ĭǄ ÜǦùǇǇöþ Ƨöƨ Ǉöþ ĭǄ ǄǦǦöþ ƠöƕǇ Ǉǃ! ƯƧǕƒ lþǦʅ ǇǍǂǇ5 ǦǇʅʅǇǕ ǇǂǆǆǇ ǦǆǆǇöơ" "ǇǍöǌƮ

.ǄǃǦžǃƒ ƧöƮǆǆ ǋƕƱƙƧƒ ǦǆǆǂǦǇǦöϙ ǇƧǦöƙƤǦƕ ǦǇƱƤ ƱƕƙƧƒ ĭƦǃƒ Ÿƒ ǂöǇƒþơǍƕ ƻƧƙžǆǆǃƒ

ǑùǋǦ ƒƦǋ! ǂƙþƒǆǆǃƒ ǂɳöƙǇ!ƒ ǇǍǂƙ ƦϙǍ ÜǇǦǆöǗƒ þƑǦlƵ ýǂ ǄƱơǇ ǇǄ ǦǇöǆƵ Ɣɳö Ɣƕʅǃƒ ƒƦǋ!Ǎ

ǑʒƮƙʅ Ǒƙǃƒ ǂǆþǦlǃƒ ýǦöɳǕ! ǗƛǆǆǍ ƔƧưöʅ Ǉǂ!Ǎ ÜǦǇƵǍưǍǆǆ Ǒ5 ƒƦǋ ýƤþö Ǉǁ5 ÜǇöþơǆǆǃƒ ƧǦǆƛϙ

ÜǇǦǆƵ ÜþƧǍ Ƨƒþ Ü1948-1918 ǂöǇöƱʅǆ5ǃƒ ǂöưǃƒ ƽƒǦƛǍ ÜǂƱ5ǦơǆǆǍ ǄöƧǂǃƒ þǆǆƵ þǆǆơǆǆǍ ÜǆǆǇöǇʒ ƧöǋǇƨ Üƻö Ʊǃƒ þǆǆƵ ([1])
.8 ƒ Ü1 Ʊ Ü1 Ɯ Ü2007

Mystic Truths [1]

2 -

(1) .169

(2) .185 1988

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 150.

(1)

(2)

(1) .143

(2) .8

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [2].

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

בנו" י : בנות ישראל، أي: بنات إسرائيل.

[illegible] 275 - 8 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 75.

(2) [illegible] 972 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 37.

[illegible]

[illegible] "1980-1850 :[illegible]" :" [illegible]"

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 134.

Ŏù ư ƒƧǕƒ ƧǴùηƙĂ lƧʅǴdžʅù!ƒ LJdž ŧǚŏƤƥ!ƒ ƏƥǴhdžǚ! LJŏƧULjdž!ƒĂ Üýǘƙơǘ! LJŏƥnjdždž!ƒĂ ƧǴdžƶƙʅǕƒ

.(1) "...ŧŏLjĂŏnjȚ!ƒ ŧŏƵƒƧƨ!ƒ ƘǴŏLjĂǴƶƙ!ƒ lƧƒƥƺ ǴǴ ư ƵDĂ ƔƒƥƙLjǕƒ ǴǘdžƵĂ

ƥùŏǚlƙ!ƒ ƒȐùNj LJdž ƒƧȐơdž ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƘǴLjh LJdž Ƙƒƥǚldž!ƒ Ĭ!ƺ NJhǴƱƤh Ŏ!ǴηƙŏǚŁ!ƒ NJηĂƙŏ ƒȐNj ƥƶh

::ƘǴŏƥĂnjŏǚ! ƧƼǴʅ!ƒ

ƑøøøǚdžƺǘøøøNJDž ƒƐƥøøøYǕƐ lƑøøøĭǚdžƑƷ	ǫĭǫøøʅ NǘȚøøǁƐ Ăøøǁƌ ŧƑøøĭƗƟƐ Ĭøøƺ
ăǫǘøøǴ Ĭøøƺ !øøl ǫǘǴøøǁƐ ƔƑøøŧƺ Ƒøøĭ	ǫNjǫøøǁ NjǫøøY DžøøDž !øøl ăǫǘǴøøǁ
ĬǚNjøøl üøøƻƯǁƐ ĬǴƤøølj ăȐøøǁƐ ĬøølƥŧƐ	ǫøøøĭǁNjŧǁ Ăøøøƽŧǁƙ üøøøǴǚǁƐ ǘøøøǚDž
ƐǫĭøøʅƥƑøøDžNjĭ ƕøøĭǁNjǁƐ DžNjøøølĭ Ĭøøøl	ǫĭøøøʅƥǁƐ !ƈ ƥøøĭưǚ ĬǚNjøøølŧ Ĭøøøl
ƐǫNjøøƨƈ ƑøøDžNjĭ DžƐǫøøǁNjǁƐ DžNjøøølĭ Ĭøøøl	ÝǫNjøøƨǕƐ üøøưǴ lDžĭøøȚ ǫǘøøǴ üøølj
ăǫøøĭƟŧ Ǘ ĬŧƟĭȚøøǚ DžøøY ĬøøŧǚǴƐ Ƒøøĭ	ăǫøøĭƥŧ Džƈ ĬƟƻȚøøŧ Džƈ ĬəƑøøǚƥNj
ǗǚNj ƑøøøøøøNJĭÝǴƗ Džǚ ăǫNjƨøøøøøøŧƨ	(2)ăǫNjƨøŧ Ǘ Džƈ løDžƥ Džǚ ƑNJĭȚøƺƥƑƺ

Ư ƧùƶDž Ŏù5 lƥŏȚl!ƒ ljȐNj LJdž LJŏƙŏhh (DžǚǚDž!ƒ ĭĂƥh!ƒ) ƘƒƥĂƶ!ƒ ƔĂlƶŏ ƥnjTƙʅŏ LJD ýhpĂ

LJŏƱʅǚ5 Ƙdžʅƙƒ" :ýǴp Ü"LJŏƱʅǚ5 Ŏ5 ƔƥǕƒĂ Ƨŧ5!ƒ DžǘƵD LJdž" NJhǴƙŧ Ŏ5 Ŏ!ǴηƙŏǚŁ!ƒ ƧƵǴT!Ǵh NJ5ŏƧƙ

ƘǕǴùnj!ƒĂ ÜŧȚĂȚldž!ƒ ƧĂƶT!ƒĂ ĭƧƶ!ƒ Ƙ5ƧƵ ǴdžĂ ÜƧǴpĂ!ƒĂ ŧʅƒƥl!ƒĂ ŧdžTơ!Ǵh ǴNjƥĂnjƵ ŧ5Ǵŧ Ŏ5

ÜŧdžTùơ!ƒ Σ ŏŏǴùldž ƘǚƙƤƒĂ ÜƧǴpĂ!ƒ LJŏƨƒĂdž ƘhǚlLjǴ5 ÜŎLjǴƱŏƧh!ƒ ƔƒƥƙLjǕƒ ƥnjƵ Ŏ5 Ǖƺ ŧȚĂlƶdž!ƒ

LJǴhT!ƒ LJŏh ƥǴʅ5!ƒĂ Σ ηƧ!ƒ yŏTƙĂ ÜLJŏƱʅǚ5 ŧŏʅƥp Ĭ!ƺ ǴŎʅƙ ŧŏhǴLj ǴǴŏƨǚh ƥĂnjŏ!ƒ ƘǴŏƙ5 ƘηƧƤĂ

.ƔƧƶ!ƒ

ÜLJǴùdžƵ ÜŧùƼǴlǚ!ƒ lƧƒƨĂ ƘƒƧĂTùLjdž Ü Ü1980-1850 :ŧŏhĂLjη!ƒ DžǴT!ƒ ƥǘh Ŏ5 ŧŏhƥǕƒ ŧŧƧơ!ƒ ÜDžŏǚʅ Ǵŏơ ÜlƥTƒĂƧ!ƒ (1)
.351 ƒ Ü1 Ʊ Ü1996

.135 ƒ ÜlǴŏơ!ƒ ƥNjǴTdž (2)

(1) .64

(2) .136

(3) .139

(4) .152

[illegible]

[illegible]

.151 [illegible] (1)

.152 [illegible] (2)

-3

(1)

(2)

(1) 140

(2) 231.

(1) .231

(2) .90

(3) .121

(1) .219

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .151

(2) [illegible] .214

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .181

(2) [illegible] .291

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

.69 [illegible] (1)

.155 [illegible] (2)

.180 [illegible] (3)

LJǴù‡" :Ƚö!Ǵk!ƒ Ƚơƾ Ṱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂlö LJöơ Ďŭ‡!ƒ ƒŖǸ ǏǁƵ ƥƧ!ƒ ȽǊĂƋǆ ǋǙƾǊ Ŏ!Ǵö‡!ƒ ǴǊöƾ‡ö ǴǆǁƧĂ

ƔƶT!ƒ ƥlǊ ƥl5 ÜȽöƵĂư ĂǆĂ ŎƵĂǁ ŎkƒŖ!ƒ ƥlǊ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǊǋƧŋǋĂ ÜŎǁƧƵ ƧƶT ƭǁƪǋ ŎǊöƱƪǁƾ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ

LJööƵǴùƱpǗƒĂ Ƚùölơǆ!ƒ Ƚöƪǁƪù!ƒ Ɣƒƨơǖ̄ƒĂ ǇǴǸŋĂ!ƒĂ ǇǴǆƵƨ!ƒ ƥlǊĂ ÜǋƵƒƥǷǊƒĂ ǋkǁƾƸĂ ǋǁǸŋ!

ƔƧùƶ!ƒ ǁĂùǁǆĂ ÜƔƒƥùkǊǗƒ Ƚùǆ Ă‡ơ ýùǆ LJöǊĂǴƶkǆ!ƒĂ ÜƥĂǸöǁ! Ŏưƒ ƧǖƒŎƶƑǴǁĂ ÜlƧƪǴǆƪ!ƒĂ

[1]"ŖƑǊöơ lƧĂǴŋǆ!ƒ ȽöǁƧƶ!ƒ ƧǴƱpǖƒ ƧƑǴƪ Ŏ5 ýöǆǆ ǋ! ƥǸƶö ǋ! ǴƾǊƵ ǊƥlǊ Ŏ5 ýǆƶkƪƒĂ ÜǋǸƑǴƪƋƧĂ

ǋkƾṰùǁ ŎTĂǁƶ!ƒ ǋƥpĂ ...ŎlǁƱ!ƒ ƔƒƧṰ!ƒ LJƵ Ƚƥơk ŎǁƧƵ ƧƶT ýĂǋ ĂǸĂ" :Ǵưöǋ ýĂlöĂ

ƯƧùƵ ǋǊǋ ǴǊöƵƥƒ ƒŖ Ƹ!ǴǁǊ ŬĂ ...LJöơŭƾ!ƒ ƧǴƷṰ! ǇǴǸŋĂ!ƒ ýŭƷkƪƒ LJƵ ȽƥƥǴṰ lƧĂṰ Ǵơŭ5

ÜǴǸǁöǁùƪ Ŏù5 ǴùǸǁǋǋ ýǴưùǊ LJǆ ȽǆǴǸ ƔǊƒĂŋ ƧĂṰĂ ÜǴṰǁƤǆ ǴƥƥǴṰ ǴưƧƵ LJöƱƪǁ5 Ƚöưp

LJùǆĂ" :ƧĂǴT Ăǁǋ ĭƥƶƪ ýĂlöĂ .[2]"ǴǆǴƵ LJöǋŭǋ Ƙƥkǆƒ lƧk5 ýŭƤ ǴǸǁŋǋ LJǆ ȽöƤƪ!ƒ ǋǸkǴöơưkĂ

Ŏùk!ƒ lƥùöƥŋ!ƒ ǴöǴưùl!ƒ Ăơǋ ǋǴƶ!ƒ ĭǋƧ!ƒ ƔǴƱlkƪǗ ǋk!ĂǴơǆ ÜŎǊöƱƪǁƾ!ƒ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ȽƯlö ƧǸƒĂƯ

ƥŭùǁ Ŏù5 ǴùǸƱĂöƤ Ƙŋƪǋ Ŏk!ƒ lƧǆƒƋǆ!ƒ ǋŋơ ƔƵĂkƪö LJǋ ƔǴƱkƪƒ ƥl5 ÜLJöƱƪǁ5 Ŏ5 ǴǸƯơǗ

[3]".ǊƥŭǁƔƶT ǋTöƶö ĭŖ!ƒ ýƥƒĂ!ƒ Ƚölơ ǋǸƾköLJǋ ƔǴƱkƪƒĂ ÜǊƥŭǁ ƥư ƔƧƷ!ƒ

([1]) ǋƪǊƾ ƒ 181.

([2]) ǋƪǊƾ ƒ 182.

([3]) ǋǁǋ ƧĂǴT ÜƪƥƶƪÜ ƧĂƱk ǊǴŋkǗƒ ŎǊƱĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎǊöƱƪǁƾ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ÜƧṰǴƶǆ!ƒ ȽƪƪƋǆ!ƒ ȽöǁƧƶ!ƒ ƘǴƪƒƧƥǁ! ƘǴƪƒĂ ÜƧTǊ!ƒĂ Ü2003

Ʊ 1Ü ƒ 115.

!ĭƨ ʂǂǁǀ ƥƐƥɕǋ ƥƴʅǁǀ

ƥùƿĂ Ü1937 /7/7 Ŏù5 ǈǅǂ ýĂŰƒ ÜǈĴŏƷʅǁ5 Ďŏʅǀƙ ǈƒƧƒƧƿ ǁǅǋ ǈƉ Ĭ!ƹ ƖƧǅƬŰƒ Ƨƥɳƙ

Ŏùƙ!ƒ ÜǅùŏǁƸ!ƒ ǂŏƧƸ!ƒ ǂǉɳǁ!ƒ ǂŏƮĂƙ ĬǁƵ ƇǅǉǂƦǋ ǈǅǂ ǂŏơ ÜƔƧƸ!ƒ ǈŏ ǈĴŏƷʅǁ5 Ďŏʅǀƙ ĬƮĂƉ

ǅùǌǉƉ ĭƉ Ü"ýŏ ǂǉɳ!" ù ǂǉɳǁ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ĭǆʅƙ ƘǉǅǂĂ Ü[1]ƔƧƸ!ƒ ƇƒƧǆŰƒĂ ǁĂǁǆ!ƒ ƘǅǆŏǁƸƙ! ƘƤưƧ

.Ŏǉɳ Ƨƒ ƧƬƹ Ƙơƙ

ǊǁĂŏƥơ Ŏ5Ă ÜýĂŰƒ Ďŏʅǀƙ!ƒ ƧƒƧƿ Ŏ5 ǂǅƙǂǁ! ǄǋƧƸƬ ʂʅ ǈǆǆ Ʒǅƥ!ƒ ĎŏǊƒƧƹ ƧƵƬ!ƒ ǈǅǂ

ƴùǁƷǆ Ŏ5 ýĂǀŏ ÜǈĴŏƷʅǁ5 ƳǅŏƜ ƔǅʅƉ ǈǆ ǅʅ ǈĂǉĂǂŏʅ ǈŏƦ!ƒ ƇǅǆƵƨ!ƒ ƳǅǆƷƉ ǈƵ ǂƥơƙ ǊǉƵ

:"ʂŏǀơƙ!ƒ ǂǉɳ!" ǅǌǉƒĂǉƵ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǊƙƥŏƮƿ

ƑøøøǉƉƑǆǅ ǖǋǉƦǁƑøøøøǅ ǭǭøøøøǊǂ ƥƐǭ ... [2]ƑøǉƉƑǆǅ ǌǋǉøǊǁǁǋ ƷƦƑøǆǉǁǁǀ Ăǂøʅ

:ǈƒƥǀ5!ƒĂ ƳǅŏƜ!ƒ ƔƧƿ ƒƧƸƬƙʅǆ ýĂǀŏ ǅǌŏ5Ă

ƑøøǊǁǁƑǅǁǋ ƑǉǭøøĭǅĬøøƺ ƖøøǁƦǁƦ ǭøøɕ ... ƑǉƉƑǉøøƨ ƥǋøøǉǂ ǉǆ ƿøøʅǋǉǋ ƑøøǊĭƺ

:Ǌǉ ýĂǀŏĂ

ƥǉƑøøƨ ǉøøǅƴǁ !ĭƨøøʂǂǁǀ ǉøøǉ ƐǋøøǂƴǗ ... ƑøøǉƉƑƯƷ ǉǋøøĭƴǂǁ ƺʅøøǀǂ ĂøøǂƟ

ƖøøøƴǉǗǂǋ ƑøøøǉƉƐƦǗ ƖǀøøøƨƑǉǂ ... ƑøøøǉƉƑǉƳƦ ƖƨøøøƺƑǆǂǋ ƑøøǉƉƐƥƆ

ƷƦƐǋ ƯəƐƥʅøøøǂǁ ƯəƐƥʅøøøǁǀ ǉøøøǉǋ ... ƑøǉƐǭ ƯəƑøǅƯǁǀ Ĭøƺǋ ƳƑøƨ Ůǀ ǭøĭǅ

ƑøǊĭƳǅ Ĭøƺ ǉǋøǊǁǀ ƯøǉƧǋøƨǁǀ ĬƮǉǂ ... ƑøǉƉƑĭƟ ƧǋøƧǁǀ ƷƦøĭ ǭøɕǋ ƑøǆĭƟ

ƑøøǊǆƴƯ ǉøøǉ ƑǉƀƐǭøøƴǆ ƐǋøøǆǁǉǭøƸ ... ƑǉƉƐǭøøƴǆ ǉƤǉ !øøǊƺ !ǊƟƑøøøǉƥǅ

ƐƤøøĭǅǁǆ ĬøøǉǋƸƺǂǁǆ ƑøøǊǂʂǁǆ ... ƑøøǉƉƑĭƟǉ !ǁǆƑøøǁǉǉ ĬøøƺǋƸ !ǂøøǉ

---

[1] ƨɳĂǆ ǭŏƧƙ ÜǈĴŏƷʅǁ5 ƒ .690

[2] ǭǂƸŏǁƷ!ƒ Ü2 ǁ ƒ .194

1947 ... 1939 ... 1947 ... 1947

(1) ... 197.

(2) ... 94.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] 10 [illegible] 13 [illegible] 33 [illegible]

[illegible] 1947/11/29 [illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 197.

(2) [illegible] 694.

(3) [illegible] 15.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .57

(2) [illegible] .39

(3) [illegible] .221

[illegible] /4 /18

[illegible] 1946:

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] 1947:

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 13 [illegible] 33 [illegible]

[illegible] 10

[illegible] (3) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1945:

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 305.

(2) [illegible] 14.

(3) [illegible] 694.

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible].

[illegible]:

[illegible] (2)

[illegible] 1947/11/29 [illegible]

[illegible] 1948/5/15.

---

(1) [illegible] 118.

(2) [illegible] 1979 [illegible] 1.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1935/8/14 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

1925

(1) .136

(2) .194

(3) .182

(1) .98 f

(2) .14 f

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 5.

(2) [illegible] 136.

(3) [illegible] 141.

(1)

(2)

(3)

.53 (1)

54 (2)

.46 (3)

:ýĂlŏ Ǵnjŏ5Ă

ǂƒ ljƤøø‖Ɛ Ʀøøǘǆǂ Ǆžč Ljøø ǄŽlj Ƒøø ǄŽǘǆNj   Ljøøøyǝ Ƒǵ‖ Ǌƒ øøø‡5 Ǘ ƒþøøøy‖Ɛ Ljøøøyĭǵĭ

ǂƒ þƯƬøøł !Njøøĭ‖Ɛ ǒĬƙþƑøøΘ‖Ɛ ǆ‡ĭøø ƨNj   ǻǫǫøøø NJǄŽ ǄžƑ ƨ øøøĭǴ ǄžĭøøøYþȒ Ǆžĭøøøǘ‖

ŦŏƑǴǆ!ƒ ƘǴơǴƪǆ!ƒ LJŏǆ LJǆž ǄNjǕƒ ĂNj LJþƧǕƒ ƧnjLj ýƶ!Ă ÜǴǵƛƧ!ƒ LJǆž ǴnjƱơ ŦŏƑǴǆ!ƒ Ǵŏ5ƒƧʒƞ!Ă

LJŏƙ!ƒ NŏƙƺƯ LJŏǆ ŦŏƤŏƧǴƙ!ƒ ýƬĂ!ƒ Ŧ‖ơ ĂNjĂ ÜǴnjƑǴǆ LJǆž ǄǴƬ!ƒ þǚǆ ý‡ ƔƬƙ Nŏƺ5 ÜLJŏƱƪ5 Ŏ5

:ýĂlŏ ơŏƧǴƙ!ƒ LJǅ þƞLj ǴLjLjǅ yǆž ÜǴǆžnjLjŏǆ Ŏ5ƒƧƹĂǆžþ!ƒ Ŏ5ƒƧʒƞ!ƒ ýƬ5!ƒ ĬƵ ƧǴǆžƶƙƪǕƒ ýǆžƵ

(1)"...ŎLjþƧǅ NŏǆLjƞ ĬƵ LJǆž ý‡Ă ÜLJþǆž NŏƵ ŦŏƧǆƱ ƧnjLj ĂNjĂ ÜǄžǴƬ!Ǵǆ ƧnjLj ÜNJ!Ăǅ ǄƯǆ LJþƧǕƒ"

ljȒNj Ŏ5Ă Ü"Ǆž1916 Ă‡ŏǆ Σ‡ŏǴƪ" lþNjǴƶǆž Ĭƙơ ƒþơƒĂ ǴLjǴŏ‡ NŏǆƧƹĂ LJþƧǕƒ ŎpƧT ýƱ þpĂ

:ŎLjǴƙƪǆ!ƒ yŏþĂ ýĂlŏ ƧǴǆžƶƙƪǕƒ ǴnjƞǆžƧǆ Ŏƙ!ƒ ŦpƧ5ƙ!ƒ

ƑøøǴƐþ5 ƐNjþƑøøT !øøNJǆč pþøøƷč   njþƑTøøǘ‖Ɛ þøøNJǆ Ƒøøĭ Ǆžǫþč ƑøøĭNj

ƑøøǴƐþŦƷƐ 5þƪøø‖Ɛ ǄžøøY ƑǆNjǄŽƑøø ƨNj   ƐǫøøøΘ pNjøøø‡y‖ !øøøNJǆč pþøøøƷč

(2)ƑøøǴƐþŦ‖Ɛ ƱþȒøø‡‖ ƚøøĭNjþ ƑøøǄŽNj   ƐþĭǫøøøƷ ƑøøøǄŽNjĭ ǌǴTøøøǄŽ pøøøǘǓ

ƒƧŏþƹ ƧǴƬ Ĭƙơ ÜljǡǴǆž Ưŏƹ ŎƑǴǆž ăƧƞǆž NǆTǅ ljþƞŏ ǄžĂŏ!ƒ LJþƧǕƒ ƧnjLj ăƧŏ LJǆžĂ

.ljǴǵǆž ŦŏLjǴƱŏƙƪǕƒ yŏƧǴTǆž!ƒ ƘpƧƪ LJǅ þƶǆ ÜƸǴ5ƞ!ƒ LJǆž ǴǆŏƧp ƒƧŏʒƬ

:ýĂlŏ5 ÜǴlơǗ þĂnjŏ!ƒ Ǵnj55ƞ Ŏƙ!ƒ "Ŧ!Ăơ!ƒ" lƧŏơǆ NƶǆžĂ LJþƧǕƒ ƧnjLj ŎTĂǆƶ!ƒ ŎƛƧŏĂ

ǂƒ ƬøøNJ‖ƐNj Ǆžǫþ ǓƐ Ljøø‡ǄŽΘ Ĭøøƹ ƀNjøøǘĭ   ƑøøNJǴ ņ!øø‖č ƒøøƯǪ ǄžøøY Ɣþøøĭ Θǵ‖Ɛ ƐNj‡øø ƨ

ǂƒ þøy‖Ɛ LjøYƑǴ !LjøĭƗY Ĭƨø2ǆ ƹNJ‖ Ƒĭ   Ƒøøøǵǝ ŧlǄŽ !NJ‖Ƒøøøǵ ƑøøøNJǆǫþč üĭƨøøøĭ

ƧùƬǴLj ŦƪùƪǡǆžÜ Σ ǴǆƵ LJǴƪơǫ Üƽŏlơƙ ÜƧǴƱpǕƒ Ŧ5ƧƶǆžŎ5 ƧǴƱƶǆž!ƒ ƯĂƧ!ƒ ƔǴƙ‡ ÜǄžƶLjǆž!ƒ þǆƵ LJǆ þǆžơǆž Üĭ Ƨŏǆžơ!ƒ ([1])
.21 ƒ Ü2 Ʊ Ü1980 ÜŦ5ǴlǆǕ!
.134 ƒ ÜƘǴŏLjŏƱƪ5!ƒ ([2])

(1) .47

(2) .123

(3) .480

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

(1) [illegible] 49.

(2) [illegible] 51.

(3) [illegible] 320.

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible](1) [illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible](2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .69

(2) [illegible] .72

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1948/[illegible]/15 [illegible]

[illegible]

"[illegible]"

(1) [illegible] 1992 [illegible] 1 [illegible]
.54

:ýĂǀŏ ǴǌǈǳǅĂ

!bűøøøǗǁƐ ƕøøøĭY ƑøøøĬ ƥƑøøøĭƈ — pbƐƥǋ Ƒøøøø Ǆ Ƒøøøøǳ ǂǋǗ ƍøøøøƽǁ

"Σ Ǌøøøøĭ ǗǁƐ" ƖƥǓƑøøøøƽƗ ƑøøøøǄǁ — pbƑøøYƍƐ ƐǊøøʓƥY ǅøøǄ ŽΣ Ǌøøĭ Ǘ

ǌƍƥøøøøǁƐ !øøøøǄȎ Θ ƖƥƙƑøøøøǳ Ɨ ǋ — pbƑøøǗ ƥT øøǳǁƐ ǅøøøǴ Ƒøøǳ ǂȎ

ƑøøøΘ ƥT øøøǳǁƐ ǅøøøøǴ Ƒøøøǳ ǂȎ — pbűøøøøǴ Ƒøøøøǳĭĭ Θ ʓ Ƒøøøøǳ ƻǁ

øøøǀ ƤǁƐ üøøʓƐǋƽ ǅĭøøǴ ! ƚƑøøǳǓǋ — pbƐƦ Ƒøøøǳ ǉ Žƚ øøø ƻǋ ǌƥøøøø

ǌǋøøǳǁƐ ƺ ƥøøƷ ǅøøǄ Ɩ ƥøøøƴǋ — pbƐǋøøøǓǳƐǋ ƥøøøøǏƤ Žƚ øøøĭƈƥʓ

Б Ʈ øøȎ ƥƍøøƩǁƐ ƞǴøøƽ ǅøøøǀǋ — [1]pbƑǄŽøø ƨ Ĭ ǳƑøø ƽǁƐ !ƍøøǁƑǴ ƚƒ øø

---

[1] ǗǃǴǳƵ ǗƗŏƧơ!ƒ ƗƙǂǳǄ ǗƧƞƽ!ƒ ǑǈǴƹǅ Ǘƥ!ǴƤ ǗƖƧ Ʈǉ 1955 Ǘ1 Ʊ Ǘ1 ƒ .31

Ĭ ǆǰƑƙǁƐ üƬ ƻǁƐ

ƒ ĭǁƑ ƨ ǄǇ ƉǆƑƴǅǇ ǋĭǆƺ ǀ ƑǉƑƜƗƐ

Ĭ ǆĭƯ ƨ ƾǁƐ ƥƴƪ ǁƐ Ĭ ƺ

Ĭỳ҃ƐǋǁƐ ǈƑШƗŰƐ

ƥƥùǌǩǒ Ǵùǆǳ ǑùǶƧƶ!ƒ ǇƱǍù!ƒ ǅƒƧƶƮ ǇǒǶ ǇǆǅŬǴƺƮǇƒ ƧƛƗǕƒ ǇǍǒǇǒƱƪǁƽ!ƒ ǅƒƧƶƮ!ƒ ǇǴƗ

ƥƑǴƮù!!ƒ ǍǊ ýǖǀǩùƪŬǴǶ ƗǒƮǨǇǆǅ!ƒ ƥƑǴƮ!!ƒ ǋǒƽ ƨƧǶǩ ƘǇǴƗ ĭƦ!ƒ ƘƿǍ!ƒ Ǒƽƽ ÜƧǴƱƤǊ Ǉǆǅ ǇǒƱƪǁƽ

Ĭùǁƶ ǅǴǇǶ ÜƳǴǒư!ƒ ǊǍǒ ǇǆǅƧƛƗƾƽ ƧƛƗǊ ǇǍǶƧǨǀǒ ǇǍǒǇǒƱƪǁƽ!ƒ ǇǴƗ ÜǴǋƥǖǶ ýǖǀǩƪƒ ƸƧƮǩƪǩ Ǒǩ!ƒ

ÜΣǍùƽǇ!ƒ Ǒùƽ ƭùǁ!!ƒǍ ƸǍƤ!ƒ ƧƮǇǒ ĭƦ!ƒ ƴƥƒǍ!ǴǶ ǴƿǴƮǨ!ƒ ƧƛƗǕƒ ƒǍǇǴƗƽ Üƚ ƒƥơǕƒ ǋǒ!ǫ ƧǒƮǨ Ǵǆǅ

ƧƵǴƮǁ! ƗǒǨŬƒ ƘǴǒǶǕƒ Ǒƽ ýƶ!Ǎ Üǌǌǌưƶǳ ăƥ! ǴǆǅǍǨơǆǅ ƘǴǶ ƧǒƮǆǅ ǇǆǅƗǆǅƑƒƥ!ƒ ƭǁ!!ƒ ƘŬǴơ ƚƶǶǒǍ

Ŭǫ ƧƦùǇǒ Ŭ Ɨùǈǖ ΣǍƽǇ!ƒ Ĭǁƶ ǁƱǍ!ƒ ƥǒƥƮ ǴƶƿƒǍ ƧǍƮǒ ǴǆǅǇǒƥ!ƒ ǅǖƶ ǇƪơƥǆǅơǆǅǑǇǒƱƪǁƽ!ƒ

:ýǍǀǒ ÜƗ!Ǎǌǆǅ!ƒ ƔƑǴƮǆǅ!ƒǍ ǇƒƧƪƤ!Ǵǳ

üƑǾǨǄƗ Ǆǿǿ Ǆ ǀƏƨ ǿơ üǿĭƟƥǁƐ ƞǴǿƪ	üƐǋǿǿǇŬƐ ǌǄƥ Ĭǿǿ Ǵƽ Ǎǿǿǁ Ĭǿǿ ШƦĭ
ǌƤŬƐ Ǆǿ Ƴ ƺ ǿ ǀƗ Ƒǿǆǅ üǿĭƟƥǁƐ ƞǴǿƪ	ÝĬǿǁ Ǎƪǿƹƚ Ĭǿǆƚ Ƒǿǆǅ üǿĭƟƥǁƐ ƞǴǿƪ
ƑǿǄǆǌ üƑǿĭơ Ƒǿĭ ƿǿǴǆƤ ƒǆƤǿǁƐ Ƒǿǆǅ	üƑǿƭǁƐ Ĭǿƺ üǿƷǋǄ ƒƴǿƪ ƒǿǆƤ ǋǿǇ
ƕƺǖǿǿƨ !ǖǿǿǁǁƐ Ǆǿǿǆǅ ƥƐǫƈ ƐƤ !ǿǿǀ	üƑǿǿƴƺŬƐ ǌǫǿǿǁ ƑƳƑƮ ǿǿǆǅ ǫǿǿƗƥƐǋ
ǫǿƏƐƤ Ɣƥǋǿǩ ƒƴǿƪ Ƒǿĭ ƥǿǩƗ !ǿǁ Ǆǆ	([1])üƑǿǿǴШǴ ǌǿǿǆǅƗШ ƑǿǿƭƟ ǀǿǿǆǖƺ

ǑǶƮù!ƒ ƒƦùǋ ǇƵ Ɨǒ!ǍƋƪǆǅ!ƒ ǑƽǇǒ ǋǇǊ Ŭǫ ÜΣǍǆǅǁǆǅ Ƨǒƹ ǴơǶƮǍ ŬǴǒƤ ăƧǒ ǇǴƗ ǇǫǍ Ǎǌƽ

ƔƶƮù!ǴƽÜƔƑǴƮùǆǅ ǇǆǅǊƥǴƿ Ǎǋ ǴǆǅƘǶƪ Ǎǋ ĭƦ!ƒ ǑǀǒǀƧ!ƒ ƴƥƒ!ƒ Ǒƽ ǴǇƶưǒ! ýǴǒƤ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǇƵǍ

.ǊƥǴǁ!ƒ ǇƧǒƮǆǅ ǇƵ ýǍƋƪǆǅ!ƒ Ǎǋ ƚƧǨƗǆǅ!ƒ Ƨǒƹ

ÜǇǒǀǒ!ƒ ǇǆǅƧƮƿǊ Ĭǁƶ ƘƪǍ" :"ƗǒǶǍǇƞ!ƒ ǊǴƮ!ƒ ƥǖǶ Ǒƽ ƗǒǶƥǕƒ ƘǴƗƧơ!ƒ" ƔǴǩƗ Ǒƽ ǅǴƞ

ƥǒƮǁǁ! ƚƵǴǶ ƧǒƤ ƘǇǴƗ ÜǇƧǁ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ýƑƒǊ Ǒƽ ƗǒǶƧƶ!ƒ ƚưǴƽǨǇǕƒ ƒƥǌƮ ǇǆǅǆǅǇǒƥƽƒ!ƒ ƴƑƒƧ ǇǆǅǶ

[1] ƧǍƱǨ ǇǴƞǨŬƒ ǑǇƱǍ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƧƶƮ!ƒ ǑǇǒƱƪǁƽ!ƒ ǴƶǆǅƮƧ Ü ƒ 145.

(1)

(2)

(1) .274

(2) .38 1997

ýùǆƒĂƶ!ƒ ǁùǁǩ Ƨöǆƥùķ Ĭùǁƶ ýùǆƶ!ƒ ýǚùƤ ǅnjķƥǉǵʅǆ Ɣʅ‡öĂ ǇJöƱʅǁ5 Ŏ5 ƩǵǇ!ƒ ǉǵǹķǇƒ Ƙ5ǁö!

.(1)"ǵnjķǹƧǵơǆĂ

ǁƧƥķ ǇJ‡ķ ǅ! ƔƶƬ!ƒ ǇJǆ ƘǵƵǵƱƥ Ĭ!ǫ ǉƦǋ ŎƵĂ!ƒ Ƚ!ǵơ ýǀǉö ǇJ ǇJǆ ƧƵǵƬǁ! ƥǹǗ ǇJǵ‡ ǇJǫ

Ĭù!ǫ ǵƵƥù5 Üý Ăǁơ!ƒ ƴưĂ Ŏ5 ǵ‡ƧǵƬǆ ƧƵǵƬ!ƒ ǇJǵ‡Ă ÜǅnjǇǵƱĂǅ ĬǁƵ Ƚ‡Ăơǆ!ƒ ǈƧǆƒƋǆ!ƒ ƥǵƶǹǅ ƥƶǹ

ǵùöƶpƒĂ ǇJĂù‡ö! ÜƔƶƬù!ƒ Ƈǵùǉǹǅ ǇJöǹ Ƙǵ5ǚƤ!ƒ ǨǹǉĂ Ɵǚʅ!ƒ ýǆơ Ĭ!ǫ ǵƵƥĂ ÜŎưƒƧǗƒ ƴöǹ ǅƥƵ

.ǇJǈ Ŏ5 ǵö‡ƒƧķƬƒ ǵöƶpƒĂĂ

ǇJùǆ ǉƥơĂ ǇJǵpĂƱ ǅöǋƒƧǹǫ ǇJ ăǅƧ ǇJöơ ƔƒĂƮ!ƒ ǇJƵ ƥƶǩǹƒ ƥp ĭƧö5ƒĂʅ!ƒ ýǆǵ‡ ǇJ ăƧǅ

ƇƒƧƶùƬ ǇJùǆ ǵǉǆǵǆǅ ƥƞǉ Ǘ ǈƧǩ5!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ŏ5Ă" :Ƚöƶpƒ!ƒ ǇJƵ ǊǨöƥơ Ŏ5 ýĂǀö ÜǇJöƱʅǁ5 ƴpƒĂ ƧĂƮ

Ƚ!ĂƱǹ!ƒ ǵöơĂ ÜýǵưǇ!ƒĂ ƥǵnjƞ!ƒ ƟĂƧ Ǌö5 ơ5ǇĂ ƔƶƬ!ƒ ŎƵĂ Ʊǀöǅ Ă ƴpƒĂ!ƒ ƒǫǋ ƧĂƮ ǇJǆ ǇJöƱʅǁ5

.(2)"ǇJǵpĂƱ ǅöǋƒƧǹǫ ǇJöƱʅǁ5 ƧƵǵƬ Ǘǫ ƧƒƧơǗƒĂ Ƈƒƥnjƭ!ƒ ƥǁƤĂ ÜýǵƱǹǗƒĂ

Ǘǫ ŎƶpƒĂù!ƒ ƧƶƬù!ƒ ƨǵöùʅ Ŏù5 ȽǹǂǇ!ƒ ýǹƿ ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ǇJǆ ƥơǹ ĭƧö5ƒĂʅ!ƒ ƥnjƬķʅö ǗĂ

ĭƧĂùƤ!ƒ Ƨƥǉ‡ʅǫ ǇJ ƥƞǉ ǵǇǫ ýǹ ÜǅöǋƒƧǹǫ ǵnjǁǉ ǵǆ‡ ǈƧĂƮ!ƒ ƒĂǁǉ ǅnjǹǁƹǅ ǇJ ƴǆ ÜǇJǵpĂƱ ǅöǋƒƧǹǋ

ǊùǉöĂƒĂƥ ƥơǅ Ĭǆʅ ƥpĂ Üýǚươ!ƒ ĂơǉǨöʅĂ ÜƴǆǩƞǆơƒǗ ƔƒƧƤ Ŏ5 Ƚǀöƥƥ ýöƮǵ5ķ ýǀǉ ƥp Ŏ!ǵƞķöǹ!ƒ

Ĭù!ǫ ǉƥǀǉ ǵnjƞĂǆ ÜŎƮƮ!ƒ ƴǹǵƱ!ƒ ǵnjǉǆ Ƨöƛ‡ ǨƤǅ ȽöǆĂö Ƚöķǵöơ ƥǋǵƬǆ Ǌö5 ƥƮƧ "ǈǵöơ!ƒ ƥǋǵƬǆ"

.ŎǉöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ǊƶǆķƞǆǆƇǵǉǹǅ ǇJǆ Ƨöƛ‡

ÜŎʅǵöʅù!ƒĂ ŎùǹƨơƒƧ ƳƨǵǇķ!ƒ ƔǹʅǹǉĂƬǵƵ ĭǨ!ƒ ǅǨƧƬķ!ƒ Ƚ!ǵơ Ŏ5 ǇJöƱʅǁ5 ƇƒƧƶƬ Ɣķ‡

:ĬʅöƵ ǁǁǵơ!ƒ ǇJöƥ!ƒ Ŏöơǆ ƧƵǵƬ!ƒ Ǌ!ǵp ǵǆ ƒǨǋ ýöǹp ǇJǆĂ

ǹøøøøøƨƑəƥǁƐ ǆĬøøøøøƨƥǀ ƈƒøøøøǁƑƯ   njǋøøøøøƨ ǃǊĭøøøøøƷ njƥøøøøøȽ Ǘ

---

(1) ƧĂƱķ ǉǵƞǩǗƒ ŎǁƱĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƶƬ!ƒ ŎǉöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ǵƶǅ!ƒ ÜƧƮ، ƒ 115.

(2) ƒ!ĭƧö5ƒĂʅ!ƒ Üýǆǵ‡ ÜƘǵǋǩǉǵƞǩǗƒ ŎǉöƱʅǁ5!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ȽǁǇ5!ƒ ǅnjǩ‡ǆ ƒǨǩǉǵǗƒ ÜƧöƮ ƒǆ!ƒ ÜƥǉǋǵǉƧ!ƒ Ü1973ǅ Ü1ƱÜ
ƒ 347.

Ljøøøøøłƨ ƑĠ þøøøøøøƢǑƐ łƒ øøøøøljþĭ   Džƈ Ĭøøøøƺ Ĉƒ øøøøƷƐþǁƐ njNjøøøøƨNj

ĹjøøøøøøøøłƨƑƺ ƒøøøøøøøøĭþƢŀǂǁNj !   ƣøøøøøNJǂǁ Ȗøøøøøƺ Ɛþǁ Ɛ njNjøøøøƨNj

ƕƨƐþƪøøøøøǁƐ ăƣøøøøøƜŀ Ƒøøøøø DŽNj !   Njøøøƽ Ƒøøøĭ ĐǆƩƮøøøǁƐ !űøøøyƺ

(1)ƕøøøøøƨƑƢǆǁƐ ƼNjøøøøøƨ Ĭøøøøƺ   ŭøøøøǀǁƐ Džƈ DžNjþƣøøøøøŀ ƑøøøøDŽ Njƈ

YĜǒưù!ƒ Ŧ!ĜƪƧ Ĝnj!ŭƤ LJdž ƒĂǁƪƧDĂ ÜLJĂǒLjǒƱƪǁƽ!ƒ ĈƒƧƶT!ƒ Ĝnjƕ Ɣƙǂ ǑƙǃƑ yǒưƒĂdž!ƒ LJdž

ÜNJùƤǒƧĜƙ Ǒùƽ ŀþơ Ĝdž ƔƶT!ƒ ăƧǒ Ĭƙơ ÜŀǒƤǒƧĜƙ!ƒ yƑĜpĂ!ƒĂ ƣǒƧĜƙ!ƒ DžNjƋĜƵþƙƪƒ ŀǒƶpƒĂ lƧĂƮƕ

LJǒþù!ƒ LJĜùNjƧƕ ýĂùlǒ ƒŖùNj ýƛdž LJdžĂ ÜDžƒĂpǕƒ LJdž Ĭưdž LJdž yþƒĂƕ ĬƪƋLjǒƽ lƧƕƶ!ƒ ŖƤƋǒ ĬƙơĂ

:ǑTĂƕƶ!ƒ

LjøøĜƐþƷ Ƽøøĭyǆ ÜDŽøøƨƐ ƅűøøƜǁƐ !NjøøĭƑ   ƑøNJƏƑƜþ üøǀ lødžƈNj ƣűĜøǁƐ DžøĜƐ Ƒøĭ

LjøøĜƑljƤ üøøĜƽ LjøøƼƟŀ LjøøǁüƤøøĜƑƺ   LjøøŀƙDŽ pƨøøDŽĭ Ƒƨøøǁƣdžƈ ņƧ øøDŽ ƑøøDŽ

LjøøĜƑĜƟƈ DžøøDŽ żƩ ƨøøƢǁƐ !Ƒƨøøĭ ĂƟøøƮƈ   LjøøĜŀƽNj LjĭdžøøƮƑƟĜ pƐNjøøƟ DžøøƯNj

(2)LjøøĜƐNjƙƈ DžøøDŽ ĬøøĜþyǁƐ ƐNjƣþøøƜ ƣøøƽ   LjøødžƑƯNjƈ DžøøY ĬøøĜþyǁƐ ƐNjƣþøøƪ ƣøøƽ

DžNjƧƒĂƞ ƒĂƵƧĂ þĂnjǒ!ƒ ƒĂĂƈ LJǒŖ!ƒ NJƕƶT ĈĜLjƕD ŀƕǒƱ LJdž ljƈƧ Ĝdžƕ ƧƵĜT!ƒ ĜLjǒƙƋǒ yþƒĂ!ƒ LJdžĂ

:ŀlƕĜƪ!ƒ ƘĜǒƕǕƒ ĬǁƵ Ĝƽǒưdž ýĂlǒƽ ÜýƛdžƖĜƕ ƧdžǕƒ ƒĂǁƕĜlǒ Dž! þĂnjǒ!ƒ LJǂ!Ă

LjĜƐþøøƪ Njøøŀ ƟĜ ƑDŽøøƨ !øøNJǁ ƐNjøøƨƣ   !NJdžƋøøƺ Ĭøøŀ ƻǁƐ ƒyƪøøǁƐ ƐNjǁƤøøyŀ Ŭ

LjĜűøøłƨ Ăøøǂ Y ƑĜƮøøƷ Ljøø ƜƐNjDžƈ   løDŽƯűŀ ƋƐƮøĈƢǁƐ þøƟĜǁƐ ĂøǁƋ þøưdžƐ

(1) ƧƶT!ƒ ǑLjǒƱƪǁƽ Ǒƽ ŀƕǂLj ÜLJǒƱƪǁƽ ƒ .103

(2) ÜǑTĂƕƶ!ƒ LJƒĂǒþ ƒ .51

(1) .94

(2) .10

(1) ... .97

(2) ... .146

[illegible] 1958 [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

(1) [illegible] .98

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .1948

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .1952 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

.144 [illegible] ([1])

***

(1) .144

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 145.

(2) [illegible] 145.

(1) .49

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

.435 [illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] 1931 [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 432.

(2) [illegible] 322.

[illegible]

[illegible] 1943/5/23 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 341.

(2) [illegible] 281.

[illegible]

(1)[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .282

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 169.

: 2 ˥Ăŏ þďžơĐ ýĂlŏ "ŀђĂďž˥ďž!ƒ ŀŏƧơ!ƒ" ŊķþŏȚþ Ŏ5Ă

ƑøŊĜĭĜŬ ƑøøĭƐþĜǁƐ !øøȜþ Ăøøŧ٢ ȒøøYǋ — ƑøŊĜĭΘďž ĬǁƒøĭŧǁƐ lĎžøȚ Ĭøƺ üƑøƲ ǫŝǁ

ƑŊĜǋΘøø˥ ǋǫøøĜĭ ƘøøĭΘ ĎžȒøøΘĜ løøΘŰǋ — l˥øŊШĉǋ ƒøŧ5 üøl lШø˥Ɖƺ løΘƑďžǋ

ƑøøŊĜǋĜǉ ƑøøĭƐȒþǁƐ ƺȚøøY Ĭøøƺ ǫŧ˥øøĭǋ — ђYƑøøƨ üøøl Ĭøøƺ ƃƐȒþŬƐ ƑøøŊŧȜƑĜŧ

ƑøøŊĜĭШĭ ĎžøøĎž ǌþøøŧ Ű Ďžøøǁǋ ǋYǫøøŧǋ — ђȚøøĭŊĎž ǌþøøĭΘ ƃƐǋøøďžŬƐ ƑøøŊƺƤƑŝŧ

ƑøøŊĜĭþȜ ƑøøŊĭƺ ưøøΘĭ ƑøøĎžǁǋ ǘĭøøΘþ — løyĎžȒĉǋ ƑøŊĭƺ ĎžĭøĜǁƐ ƱƐþø˥ lþƑƨƺ

ƑŊĜĭȚøøĭ ƑøøĎž ǌþøøĭ ĎžĉȒøøĭȒ٢ Ďžøøǁǋ — ƑŊYƐþø˥ ǋøƨþŧ þƐǫø5ŬƐ ƎŬƑø˥ Ăŧ٢

ƑøøŊĜĭĜþ Ưøøĭþǋ løøyĭþ ǫøø5ǋ ǮƑøøŊĎž — ƑøøŊďžĐl ƐþøøYƤ 5ƑøøƺŎƐ Ĭøøƺ ƺǋøøƲŧ

ƑøøŊĜĭĜΘ ƑøøŊďžY ǊƐþ Ƥď Ăøø Ȝǋ ƺ øøĭŧΘ — ђøøŧĭĎžĎž !ƑŊƨøøǁƐǋ ĂĎžøøȚƉƺ ƑøøǉƑĎžþ

ƑøøŊĜĭyĭ ǫøø5 ƑøøĎž üøøl ƑøøŊďžĎž ǆƧ øøШǋ — ƑøøŊďžĭȒĭ ƃĬøø˥ üøøl Ďžøø Ďž ƑøøǉǫþШǋ

ƑøøŊĜǋþȜ ǋďžǫøøĭ ǫƑøøl ǋĉ !øøĎžĉ Ăøøŧ٢ — lŬüøøŧ ƧǋĎžøø˥ ƑøøŊďžĎž løøĜþȜ ǫøøŝǁ

ƑŊĜĭĜøøȚ ƑøøĎžƐǋǫ Đøø5þĭ !øøǁǋ ƑøøǉƑĎžǫ — løƨþǉĉǋ lǫøĭ5 ƱƑøĎžƲŬƐ ȠĜƤøĎž Ăŧ٢

[1] ƑøŊĜĭþĭ ǫø5 ƑøĎž ƺ øďžĭ !øǁ ƐƤď ȒȒøYĉǋ — ƑøøŊďžƐǋǉ ĬøøĜŬƐ Ƨ øø2ďž Ăøøŧ٢ Ȓøøĭ Ȓ٢

ƠǉùďžĜďžďž ÜŧǁђĜ˥ þƑĜȚþ Ŏ5 ĜǉþǋĜȚ Ĝďžŧ lþŏȚ!ƒ ǉȒǋ Ŏ5 ǉƨĂďžƧďž ǇƵ ƧƵĜȚ!ƒ ƠȚ5ŏ Ďž!

Ĝưŏ Đ 2ďžƘƤƘ ŎǋĂ .Ĝǋƒƨƺďž Ŏ5 ƧƯǉŏ! y˥ĂĐ ŀơĜ˥ďž ƏƧĜl!ƒ ĬƱƵĎĂ ÜĬďžƵĐ ŀŏǉ5 ŀďžŏþ lþŏȚ!ƒ ǉȒǋ

Σŏù! ƨďžƧ!Ĝù5 ÜΣĂ˥ùơďž Ƨŏƺ ƒþƧȠďž Ĝǌŏ5 ƨďžƧ!ƒ ǇĜŏƙǫ ŀŏơ ǇĎž ĜǋĜǉŏĐƧ þƑĜȚþ ǇĎž ĜǌǉђǇ Ĝďž Ƶ

ƒƨùďžƧ ÜþƧùȠďž!ƒ Ĭǉƶďž!ƒ ƒȒǋ Ü"ŀŏƧơ!ƒ" ȒƤƙŏ Ăǌǉ5 ÜƘĜ˥Ă˥ơďž!ƒ ǇĎž ƒȒǋ Ƨŏƺ ĂĐ lƧȠȚђ ĂĐ ƧƑĜƱђ

ăĂƙ˥ùďž!Ĝђ ŎlƙƧŏ ƒȒǋĂ Üþơ ƒĂ!ƒ ĭ ƨďžƧ!ƒ þƶђ!ƒ lƧƑƒþ ǇĎž ƨďžƧ!ƒ ШƧƤŏ Ĝďžďž ǉþŏƧŏ ĈŎȚ ĬďžƵ ýþŏ!

(1) Ʀ˥ŧ ŊŏЅ …Ĝǌђŏžŏ þþ Ĝďž ýŧ Ĝǌǉďž ŊΣȠĂ :Ŋ!ĂþĂ .36 ƒ ÜŊ˥ŝǉ (^{1})

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 109.

(1) ... .105

(1) .106

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible] 1947 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .106

(2) [illegible] .109

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 107.

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(1) .108

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

.109 [illegible] (1)

.108 [illegible] (2)

NJdžùʅS ĭR!ƒ ƭĜŏʅ!ƒ LJǂ!Ă Ü ƒ Lj!ƒ Ŏ5 SĂǂRdž!ƒ "LJŏNjĂǂ" ƒ ƤƬ Ĭ!Ƶ ƻĂpĂ!ƒ ÿƱkʅD Dž!

ÿŋĜư ùdž ƭŘD LJŏùơ DžǃʅùkʅŏDžù! ĭR!ƒ ĜnjhƶTĂ LJŏƱʅǃ5 Ĭ!Ƶ lSdžƒƋdž!ƒ SĜʅdž Ŏ5 SŏʅŏSƵĜT!ƒ

.ĜnjFĜLjhD DžĜdžD Džkƶdž!ƒ ƭŏSƱ!ƒ lĈĜư ǫ Ĭ!ǫ ÿŏhʅ!ƒ ŎNjĂ ÜǂŏpĜh lSĂλ!ƒ LJD ă SŏĂ ÜLJŏƥkƶdž!ƒ

ÿĜǂTdh DžʅS ÜLJŏƱʅǃ5 NJŏ!ǫ Ʀ!c ĭR!ƒ SŏƮdž! ĜƱlŏ Ĝ5SƬkʅdž ƥĂdžơdž DžŏơS!ƒ ƥhƵ LJĜǂ ƥl!

Ŏ5 ŎhǃT!ƒ ƥĂdžơdž ÿĂlŏ ÜDžĂŏ ƥƶh ĜdžĂŏ NJnjŋĂ ƻTǂkŏ LJĜǂ ĭR!ƒ YĜŏư!ƒ lSĂƮ ljSƶT Ŏ5 ǂ5ǃkƤdž

LJùdž ÿhlkʅdžǃ! ǂŏƵƒĂ!ƒ NJkŏƋSĂ SƵĜT!ƒ lĈĂhlj ƨShk " :"ǚư ĜljdžĂ ƒSƵĜT ƥĂdžơdž DžŏơS!ƒ ƥhƵ" NJhĜkǂ

ÜƔSùƶ!ƒ LJƒƥƥnjŏ LJŏRǃ!ƒ SŏƮdž!ƒĂ SƱƤǃ! NJhljk LJŏơ ǁ!ŖĂ ÝljSƶT Ŏ5 ĜnjơSƱ Ŏk!ƒ ƻpƒĂdž!ƒ ÿǚƤ

ƯSǕƒ Ĭùǃ Ƶ ǂŏSǂʅùƶ!ƒ lSƱŏʅù!ƒ Ŏù5 ǂhƸS!ƒ LJdž ǂŏljĂŏnjƮ!ƒĂ ĜŏljĜƱŏSh NJkŏhk Ĝdž Ĭ!ǫ SĜTƋ5

.ĜnjŏǃƵ ĭƥĂnjŏ!ƒ ŎdžĂl!ƒ LJƱĂ!ƒ ǂdžĜpǫĂ ǂŏljŏƱʅǃ5!ƒ

ĂùNj ÜÿùpƒĂ!ƒ Ŏù5 ǂùŏƵƒĂ!ƒ NJkSƱlj ÿǚƤ LJdž ÿhlkʅdž!ƒ ƥĜƶhD DžʅS Ĭ!Ƶ SƥĜl!ƒ SƵĜT!ƒĂ

ÿùpƒĂ!ƒ ƥĂƥơ ĬƱƤkŏ ĭR!ƒ SƵĜT!ƒ ĂNjĂ ÜSŏǂ5k!ƒ Ŏ5 ĜldžƵĂ ÜlSƱlj!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒƥƶh ǁǃkdžŏ ĭR!ƒ SƵĜT!ƒ

(1)"ŎƵĂĂ lSŏƮhh ljSƮƵ ƭhʅŏĂ

Ŏù5 ljSƶùT ƔǃƸD ÿRh ƥp Ŏ!Ĝŋkŏhƒ ĭSĂƤ!ƒ SƥljǂʅǫSƵĜT!ƒ LJD ÿĂǕƒ ÿƮ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ĜljŏDS

LJùdž NJùh ƭǃƶŏĂ ƭǃƵ Ĝdž ÿǂ LJdž NJkŏlljkĂ NJơǚƮǫ Ĭ!ǫ ĂƵƥŏ LJĜǂĂ ÜNJhĂŏƵ LJĜŏhĂ ÿdžkŋdž!ƒ NJŏŋĂk

ǂùŏƵĜdžkŋǕƒ Džŏl!ƒĂ ŎljĜƶdž!ƒĂ ŎƵĜdžkŋǕƒ ƒ Ʈl!ƒ ƻƱĂŏ ÿƮ5!ƒ ƒŖNj Ŏ5 ljƥŋljʅ ǁ!ŖǂĂ .ƏĂĜʅdž

:ÿĂlŏ "ĜljĜdžĂ ĜljĜơ LJŏh Ĝdž" NJkƥŏƮp Ŏ55 ÜLJŏƱʅǃ5 YĜŏư LJdž NJŏ5 SŖơŏ ĭR!ƒ ĭƨdžS!ƒ ljSƶT Ŏ5

ƑdžƑƨøøøøøøøƟǁƐ ƒøøøøøøøƟĭ ǂNjŖ ƑøøøøødžƑDŽNj ƑøøøøødžƑƟǁ DžƑøøøøøl

(2)ƑøøøødžƑDž üøøøøkDž Ljøøøø ĜƟ Ĭøøøƺ ĬĜƨøøøøøƟ Džøøøøøl ǁNj üøøøøNJl

(1) ÜŎhǃT!ƒ ÜƥĂdžơdž ƥhƵ DžŏơS!ƒ ƥĂdžơdž ƒSƵĜT ĜljdžĂ ưǚÜ ǂƶhƱdž ǂƥ!ĜƤ!ƒ ĭÜ ÜLJĜdžƵ 1987Ü 1 Ʊ Ü1 ƒ 87.

(2) ÜlĜŏơ!ƒ lƥNjĜTdž ƒ 256.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .257

(2) [illegible] .258

[illegible] (1948

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].[1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].

([1]) [illegible] 37.

Ĭ DžƐþơǁƐ ǈFШŀŰƐ

YĞŏù ư ǇùǆǇ ƧŏŖơǩǁ! ǇĂŏǇjŏƱ˥ǁ5!ƒ ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ Ǵnjǁ Ĭ ǩD Ŏǩ!ƒ ŀŏƧƶT!ƒ ƱǴǆǇjŬD ǇJǆǅ ƧƤƇ ƱǆǇj

Dǅùǁ Ƶ þĂþùơ Ŏù5 ÜơǰŏƧǴǩ!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ Ĭ ǩơ ǇĂǁ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ŏ5 Ɣǩŧŏ Dǅ!Ă Üǅ 1948 DǅǴƵ Ǵnjǩǁŧǉ ýǁp ÜǇJŏƱ˥ǁ5

ƋƧǆƒ" ŀŏƤŏƧǴǩ!ƒ ŀŏƧƶT!ƒ NJǩŏơƧ˥ǆ Ŏ5 ÜǇJŏþ!ƒ ƇŭƵ ǇJ˥ơ þǆơǆ :DǅNj ƇƒƧƶT ŀƛŭƛ ăĂ˥ Ü ł ơǴǁ!ƒ

NJǩŏơƧ˥ùǆ Ŏù5 Ü ĭ þ5Ʈ!ƒ Ĭ ˥ŏƵ ШǴơ!ƒ ǇJŏþ!ƒ ŎŏơǆĂ Üǅ 1945 DǅǴƵ ǴNjƧTǉ Ŏǩ!ƒ "Ƨɳơ ǇJǁ Σ ŏǀ!ƒ

ƧǴTD ĭ Ŗ!ƒ ÜŎTĂǁƶ!ƒ ǇJŏþ!ƒ ǇJǴNjƧǁĂ Üǅ 1947 DǅǴƵ ǴNjƧTǉ Ŏǩ!ƒ "Ɣŏǁŧ YƧƮǆ" ŀŏƤŏƧǴǩ!ƒ ŀŏƧƶT!ƒ

ǇJùǆ ýĂŬƒ ĂùNj ƒŖNj ŎǁǴǩŧ ǇJǫ" :ýĂǀŏ ǇJŏơ ĭ ƧƶT!ƒ ǇĂǁ!ƒ ƒŖnjǁ Ŏǩǆŏ ŎǇjŏƱ˥ǁ5 ƧƵǴT ýĂD NJǇjD Ĭ !ǫ

DǅǴùƵ Ǵùnjǁǩŧ Ŏùǩ!ƒ "þŏnjT!ƒ ǇJƱĂ" ŀŏƧƶT!ƒ NJǩŏơƧ˥ǆ ǴǇjNj ŎǇjƶŏ ĂNjĂ Ü[1] "..ĭ þǴǀǩƵƒ Ɣ˥ơ NJƵĂǇj

ÜYǴŏ ư ù!ƒ Ǵ5ƧTùǩ˥ǆ ÜǇJŏŏǇjŏƱ˥ùǁ5!ƒ Ĭ !ǫĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ Ǵơ ư ƒĂĂ ƒƧTǴǁǆ ǴǁǴƱƤ ǴnjnjɳĂĂ Üǅ 1948

.ǇJŏƱ˥ǁ5 ýɳD ǇJǆ ŀŏǁƧƶ!ƒ ǉþơĂ!ƒ ƨǴɳǇjǫ ǀƧĂƧ ư Ĭ ǁƵ DǅNjǴŏǫ ǴĂǴơĂ ÜNJƵĂpĂ ǇJǆ DǅNjǴŏǫ ƒƧŖơǆĂ

ǇJŏƱ˥ùǁ5 NJùŏ!ǫ ýĂƋǩ˥ ǴǆĂ ŎǇjŏƱ˥ǁ5!ƒ Dǅnj!ƒ Ɲ!Ǵƶǩ ŀŏơƧ˥ǆ ŀŏơƧ˥ǆ!ƒ ǉŖNj ăĂ˥ þɳǇj Ǔ

ýŧTùǩ Ǔ Ŗǫ ÜDǅǴƶ!ƒ ŎǇj5!ƒ ǴnjpǴŏ˥ ǇJǆ ŖƤƋǩ "ǉǴɳǩƒ" ŀǆǁŧ ǇJƎ5 ǁ!Ŗ!Ă ÜƧǴƱƤD ǇJǆ Ǵnjǁ Ʊŏơŏ Ǵǆ ŀɳŏǩǇj

Ĭ ù!ǫ ŀŏơƧ˥ùǆ!ƒ ǉŖùNj ƽǩƧǩ Dǅ!Ă .ŎǇjŏƱ˥ǁ5!ƒ ƻƒƧTǩ˥Ŭƒ ƧƶT Ŏ5 ǴǆǴƵ ǴNjǴɳǩƒ ǉþơƒĂ ŀŏơƧ˥ǆ

NJùǁǴƱƤ Ŏ5 þĂnjƶǆ!ƒ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ƘĂƮ ǇJƵ ƻǁǩƤǩ Ǔ ǴnjǇjĂǆ ư ǆĂ Ǵnjǁŧ T Ŏ5 ŎNjĂ ÜýǴƵ ŎǇj5 ăĂǩ˥ǆ

þþùƶǩĂ ƘǴŏǇj5!Ǵǁ ýǴʓTǇjŬƒ ǇJǆ DǅNjD ĂNj Ǵǆ ǁǴǇjNj ǇJŬ ÜƒŖnjǁ ƻƧǩƶŏ NJ˥5ǇjƧƵǴT!ƒĂ ÜƧTǴǁǆ!ƒ ĭ þŏǁǀǩ!ƒ

Dǅ! ĭ ƧƶT ǇJD Dǅnj ư ƶǁ ŎǇjǴơ! þǀ!" :ŀǁŧǇj!ƒ þƶǁ NJǁǩŧ ĭ Ŗ!ƒ ǁ ƨǴŏǇj!ƒ NJǇjƒĂŏþ ŀǆþǀǆ Ŏ5 ýĂǀŏ Ü Ư ƒƧʓŬƒ

Ŏù5 ƇŬƋNj ýƨNj ǇJǆ ǴǁɳƵ Ǵŏ5 .ýƨʓ!ƒĂ Ɣŏǁ Tǩ!ƒĂ Ɣŏ˥ǇJ!ƒ ƽơ Ǵƻ D Dǅ! ŎǇjDĂ ÜǀƧĂƛ!ƒĂ ŀŏǇjƱĂ!ƒ þƶǩŏ

ƫ ŏƶŏ ǇJƱĂ Ɣơ ƽĂ5ŏ Ɣơ ŀǆƛ ýNjĂ ÜƧĂƶT Ǔǫ ƧƶT!ƒ ýNjĂ ÜŎǇjƱĂ ŀŏǁŏƮǆ Ŏ5 ĭ þɳĂ Üǅnjǩǁŧǉ

.335 ƒ ÜŎTĂǁƶ!ƒ ǇJƒĂŏþ ([1])

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .149

(2) [illegible] 1960-1860 [illegible] .158

(3) [illegible] .414

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .34

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

.[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 356.

(1) .358

(1) .359

(2) .361

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .361 f

(2) [illegible] .362 f

(1) ... 369 ...

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

([illegible])

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] f .370

(2) [illegible] f .373

(3) [illegible] f .373

(4) [illegible] f .373

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .374
(2) [illegible] .374
(3) [illegible] .375

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .377-376

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 382.

(2) [illegible] 390.

(1) .390

(2) .391

(3) .403

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 403.

(2) [illegible] 404.

(1) .407

(2) .414

(3) .414

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] ص 414.

(2) [illegible] ص 415.

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 415.

(2) [illegible] 317.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] 1948/5/15 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .419

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1911

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1968 [illegible] 1951 [illegible] 1949 [illegible]

[illegible] 1972 [illegible] 1967 [illegible] 1956 [illegible]

[illegible] 1985

---

(1) [illegible] 150.

(2) [illegible] 149.

ƴùǒdžɳ ǋǇ ǅƯƙǉƒ ǐƦ!ƒ ǁƧƙTdž!ƒ YĂư Ădž!ƒ Ǵnjǒ!ƥ ƚþĂƶ!ƒ ǅǈơĂ ǴnjƵǴǒưĂ ǇǒƱƪǈ5 ƘǈƯ þpĂ

.ǑǇþǕƒ ǊɳǴƙǉ

.ǅ1995 ǅǴƵ þƒþƺǇ Ǒ5 Ǒ5ĂƙĂ Ǖǅ1911 ǅǴƵ ǇǒǉɳƗǉǒþdž Ǒ5 ǑTĂǇƶ!ƒ ǇǒþƒǇǴǋƧǇ þ!Ă

(1) .25 f

(2) .34 f

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

---

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 104.

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 42 [illegible]

.38 [1]

.163 [2]

.135 [3]

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .38

(2) [illegible] 191 [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .193

(2) [illegible] .222

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 222.

(2) [illegible] 162.

(3) [illegible] 193.

ÜǑTùƶ!ƒ Ǐù٦Ădž Ǉŏǉù٦ ǑǊŏƱ٦ǉ5!ƒ ƧơǴ٦!ƒ ǋŏǉƵ ǋƙƮƥ Ǐǉdžǅ ǇƒĂŏƥ ƾ!ǴƤ!ƒ ƥƅƵ ƾǉƱdž!Ă

Ǉù٦Ǵ ƒƧƶƮ ǋƙƩǴŏƮ ƾ!ǴƤ!ƒ ƥƅƵ ƾǉƱdž ƥŏƶŏ! ÜƒƧƛǰ ǋƅǴƙǂ ƷǴƮ ǐƦ!ƒ Ü ƫ ǊƒƥƧĂƙǂƥ!Ǵ ƻĂƧƶdž!ƒ

:ýĂǀŏ ǊǈdžĂ Ü"ƘĂdž!ƒ ƚƶƞư"

Ǐøøøǅƥƚ ƑøøøǄǐǀ ƥƐǬøøøƽǗƐ ƿǂøøøƨƥƈ ăƥƑƮøƚƟ Ǐøƺ Ǐøǁ ǈǂøƨƥƈ ƑǴǐƥƷ ƑǏ

(1)ǏǆƑøøøøǐǴǋ ǏƚǁƑøøøøƨƥ ǃǂøøøøǈǂ Ǘ Ǐøøøƨǅǵ ǀǗƑøøøƨƥ ƧƑøøøǅǂǁ üøøøƚƐ

(1) ƥƅƵ Üƾ!ǴƤ!ƒ ÜƾǉƱdž ÜƚƶƞưƘĂdž!ƒ ÜăƥǈǉǅƾǉƱdž ƥƅƵ ƾ!ǴƤ!ƒ ÜƙǈǴƮƧǀÜ Ü2011 ÜƱ 3Ü ƒ 50.

(1) ... 232.

(1) .331

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

---

(1) [illegible] .342

(2) [illegible] .343

(3) [illegible] 2006 [illegible] .25

[illegible] .(1)"[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)"[illegible]

[illegible] 1918 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .37

(2) [illegible] 1918 [illegible] 1968 [illegible] .135

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) ... [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(2) ... [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .87

(2) [illegible] .99

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .49

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1974 [illegible] .7

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .248

(2) [illegible] .316

(3) [illegible] 1980 [illegible] .60

LJǴù ǂ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ýƒƋʅ!ƒ ƒƦNj LJƵ ǂƕǴƞŰƒ Ŏ5 Ƙƕ!ƒ Ɣ ƶ Ʈ!ƒ LJdž Ăþƕŏ NJLjƎ5 ÝƧdžƊ LJdž LJǂŏ ǴdžnjdžĂ

ljǴùƞƙǴƕ DžNjƧƶTùƕ ƒĂùnjƞĂƙ ǷƒƧƶT ǁǴLjNj LJǫ ýĂ!ƒ LJǂdžŏ LJǂ!Ă .NơƧƱ LJdž ýĂƊ ÜLJŏƱʅƎ5 ǷƒƧƶT

.ǂŏƙƒƦ!ƒ DžnjƙǴNjǴƞƙƒ DžnjŏǁƵ NJŏǁdžƙ ƘLjǴǂ Ǵdždž ƧƛǂƊ ÜǂŏʅǴŏʅ!ƒ ƘƒǷűdžŰƒ

:"LJŏƱơ" NJƙþŏ Ʈ p ýǁƱdž Ŏ5 LJǴpĂƱ DžŏNjƒƧƕǫ ýĂlŏ

ǷdžƑ øøøøøĭǴǁǁ ƕøøøøøƩǴƑdžǴ űøøøøø ljǴ   ǷdžƑ øøøøøƜþNJDžǁǁ ŏƒ þøøøøǴ űøøøøø ljǴ

DžƑƜǁNj T øøøøøøøǁǁNj ƑNJøøøøøøø ʅþyǴ   ůƨǂƨ øøøøDžǁǁ ǷƒNjøøøøǂƨǁǁ ǷþøøøøǂDž

ÜƧ Ʈ ùdž ýǴùơ LJdž ǴdžűŏǫĂ ƋƱĂ þTƊ ĂNj ĭ Ʀ!ƒ LJŏƱʅƎ5 ýǴơƕ ŎpĂT þdžơƊ LJǴpĂƱ Ƨ ǂƦŏ Džƛ

:LJŏƱʅƎ5 ǂpƒƧƵ LJdž ƧƛþLjƒ Ǵdž ljƧƶTƕ ŎǂƕŏLJƊ NJLjdž Ǵƕ!ǴƱ ýĂlŏ5

ǷdžƑ øøøǴ ǫøøøƜDžǁǁ Ĭøøøƺ Ƒøøø NJƑƙDžǴ   Ăøøø dzǴ Ƒøøø Dž ƝNjþøøø T ǋl øøø Ůƕ

ĬdžƑøø ƩDžǁǁ þøø ĭǂƑlj Ǫþøø ǴƑƺ ǂĬøøø   øøø ǂY Ƒøø Ǵ¼ ƚƒƑT øøø Džǁǁ ǖøø Ɯ

DžƐNjøøøNJǁǁ Ăøøø ǂY DžNjþǴT øøø ĭ Ű   !NJǂǫøøøNJY DžĭƤøøøǁǁ ƒøøø ljƤ

[1]DžƑǴýøøø ʅǴ njǫƑøøøǴǂ Ƒøøø dzljNj   ¬Ɲƒ ýøø ʅǴ¼ Ŀøø DžŮĭ þT øø Dž Ĭøøƺ

Ɣƞƙʅùŏ Dž! LJŏơĂ .LJŏƱʅƎ5 Ŏ5 Ǵƶdž ǂLjŏǴnjƮ!ƒ þĂƞĂĂ ŎLjǴƱŏƧƕ!ƒ ƔƒþƙLjŰƒ Ĭ!ǫ lƧǴTǫ Ŏ5

Džù! ƘǴŏƕƊ "ƧƶT!ƒĂ LJŏƱʅƎ5" ƔǴǂ Ŏ5 ƘþƧĂ þl5 ÜƒƦNj LJǴpĂƱ NJŏǁƵ Ƨ ǂLjƙʅƒ LJǴpĂƱ lĂƵþ! ŎpĂT

NJŏ!ǫ NJƞĂ ÜýƮĂƕ ŎpĂT þƕŏ Dž! Ǵdž!Ă" :ǴnjǁƕƤ ƘǴǂƧƕ ýŏdžƞ ýĂlŏ ÜLJǴpĂƱ DžŏNjƒƧƕǫ LJƒĂŏþ Ŏ5 ǴNjþƞƊ

lþŏƮp ÜLJƒƧƱdž ýŏǁƤĂ DžŏNjƒƧƕǫ Ʊ5Ǵơ ýǴƛdžƊ ÜDžǴƱƶ!ƒ Ƨ Ʈdž ǷƒƧƶT LJdž NJƕƒƧ ư ŪĂ ÜLJǴpĂƱ ǴLjƧƵǴT

ĭ Ʀù!ƒ ƘùpĂ!ƒ Ŏù5 ÜDžNjƧǴƶTƊ Ŏ5 ǴNjþŏǁƤƙĂ ÜǴǴƕƧƺ!ƒ ŎƮǴpŰƒ Ŏʅƀdž ýdž DžNjƧĂƶTƕ ÜDžĂ!Ă ƔǴƙƵ

:Ǵnjŏ5 ýĂlŏ5 ƘǴŏƕŰƒ ǴdžƊ Ü[2]" ǁ !Ʀ ýƛdžƕ ǴnjǁNjƊĂ LJŏƱʅƎ5 ĬǁƵ NJŏ5 LJĂƥ ư ŏ

---

[1] LJƒĂŏþ DžŏNjƒƧƕǫ ÜLJǴpĂƱ ƒ 320.

[2] LJŏƱʅƎ5 ÜƧƶT!ƒĂ ƒ 153.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .70

(1) .303

(2) .108

:LJǒƱȿ!ǃ ƚ Ƨǒ Dž! DžǒNjƒƧƕ ƱƼǴơ

ȿøø ǐǔǐ ǔøøǓǐ !øøǁ njqøøƻDžǁƐ ǔøøƹǐ ƀYƑøø ȿ (1)qǐƬøøƽ lǿøǐǴ ŮNj DžǐƯƨøøǂƺ Ǐøøƺ

:LJƒƧƱDž ýǒPǍ ǑpǍƬ ƅDžơ Ƨǒ Ƭ ǀǉ ǴƯǒ ƒƧǂȐ ýǍǀǒ ǴnjǒƼǍ

!øøNJǴ ƅljqøøǁƐ ƿøøǂƺ ƑøøDžNjƽ ƘƅƑøøƺ qøøǐqΘ DžøøDž ƑDžǐqøøƽ ƅljqøøǁƐ qøøǐNj

ǎPøøǁƑǴ !ǗǐøøǂY ƒƅøøƷǁƐ ǍƬøøƽNj qøøǐƅDž DžƑƯǐøø ȿ LjǐƬøøƹǐ Džøøǀǐ !øøǁ

!NJǗƹƚøøøøƨƐ !NJǎøøøøY ǍǁNjøøøøǂƺ qøøøøǐǴY DžNjǂƹƚƨøøøøǐ Ů Ǎøøøøǁ ŮƐNj

!NJǎøøDž ǏƽNjøø ȿ ƷøøƽNjDž ƷøøƹƚŮ qøøøǐDžΘ ƅøøøǐƷ Ljøøøǎ ǔøøøǐǂǁNj

ǍøøǁŮƐ ǴƒƅøøyǂǁƘƅøøǐ !øøǁ DžøøDž Dž qǐqƨøøǁƐ ƅDžŮƑøøǴ Ƨǐøøǁ ŮLJNjøøDžƅǀ

!øøNJǁ Ƙƅøøƚ !øøǁ lǿøøǎ ƑøøDž ƐPNj (qøøǐǴǁ) lǿøøǎ ƑøøDžƺ DžǐƯƨøøǂƺ Ǐøøƺ

ǑùǃǃNJƘƅǒƬùp Ǒƽ ǁǐ ŮƖƅơƒǍ ǀƧDž Ǜƕ LJǒƱȿ!ƒƧǂȐ ƅƞD Dž! DžǒNjƒƧƕ ƱƼǴơ LJƒǍǒƅ ǑƼǍ

ýǍùǀǒ ŮƧǒǂ ýƒƨ!ƨ LJǒƱȿƼ ƔǴƬD ƅp ƚǉȿ!ƒ ǁǐ Ǒƽ LJǴǂǍ Ůǎ1927 DžǴƵ ýǍǐƷƨ ƅƶȿ ǴnjǒƼ ǑƛƧǒ

:ƱƼǴơ

Ǐøǀǐ DžǐƯƨøǂƺ Ǐøƺ lƑøǴ DžøDžǁ ǔøƽ ƑǴƬøøøøǎ ǔøøøøǁǐ ƑøøøøǂǁƐȐǁȐ Džǎ

ƑøøǎljqNj !øøǀƅNjq Ǐøøƺ !ƚøøljq qøøƽ ƑǴƨøøøƚΘƐ Ůǐ DžǐøøøǴǐ ƧNjøøƻǎ Ǐøøøƺ

ƑøøǎƻƜ ƘqƐNjøøøΘǁƐ Ǎøøøǂ !ƚqøøøƹƺ (2)ƑǴƑøøøøƬƅƹǁƐ qøøøøǎNJDžǁƐ ƑǎqøøøøƹƺNj

.305 ƒ ŮǑǂǍǀƶ!ƒ ýǴƕŮƒ Ǒǂ LJƒǍǒƅ [1]

.221 ƒ Ů2ǁ ŮƘ.ƅ ŮƘǍƧǒ ŮǀƅǍƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƅ ŮLJƒƧPǍ LJǒDž ƅDžơ NJơơƬǍ NJƱǂ ƯŮDžǒNjƒƧƕ ƱƼǴơ LJƒǍǒƅ ŮƱƼǴơ ŮDžǒNjƒƧƕ [2]

(1) .315 ص

[illegible] .1941 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]:

[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible]:1925

(1) [illegible] .304 [illegible]

(1) .307

(2) .239

(3) .5

ƔƧǴǀǩ ǀƥǒƬƿ ƔǨǂ ǕǇǇĂǆǒǆ ǇǇǊ Ĭƪ Ăǆ ĭ ƥĂǌǒ!ƒ ƸĂƪǒƽ!ƒ ǴǌǒƼ ƥƞǆǒ ǀƥǒƬƿ ƔǨǂ ǴǆƥǉƵĂ

ǀƥǒƬ ù !!ƒ Ĭ !!ǅ ƥƿĂ ǕǴǌǨƒƨǴƞǉǒĂ Ǵǌ!ǴǆƵǅĂ ǂǒƬƤƬ!ƒ ǉǨǋ ǇƵ ǂǒǆǋǅ ýǂǊ Ǵǌǒ5 ǂ ƥơǨǊ ǕǴǨǒǊ ǇǒƶǊƪ!ƒ

ǀƒƧĂùǨ!ƒ Ʊùƽơ Ǒù5 ǇĂùǆǒǆ ǇǊ Ĭƪ Ăǆ ƧĂƥ ǇǒǊǒ Ǵǌǒ5 ĂǋǉĂ ǕƒƧǊĂǕƒ Ƨƒƥǌ ǅǒƿǅ Ǒǆƪ Ƨ ýƽơ Ǒ5

:ýĂǀǒ ǕǴǌǨǒǴƵƧĂ

ǀ Ƒøøøøĭǅ ǋƤ ǅĭǴƟƑƬ øøøøǁƐ ǘøøøø ǀǋ "Ăø ƨǋǅ" ƣøƴǴ ǅǅ ƥƬǅ Ĭƺ "Ăƨǋǅ" üƟ

ƔƑøøƩƱǁƐ ǀ ǘǴƳƦøøƣ ǌƦøøƣǨǋ "ǅøøø øøĭǆĭƨƥǋƱ" ǅøǅ ǋǋǂǁƑøǴ Ăøƺ Ɛǋ ƿƐƤ

ǀ ƑƳƣøøøǴǅǁƐ ǅøøøǅ ǈøøøǆĭƣ Ĭøøøƺ ƘƣøøƟǁ ƑøøǅǊøøǁƐƦ ƐƤøøǀǉ ĂǁǋøøǂǋƟ

ƔƐƥǋøøøǂǁƐ ĬǆƑøøøǨǅ ƐƤøøøǀǉǋ ǈøøøø øøǂǁƐ ǅƣøǁ ǅøǅ ƔƐƥǋøǨǁƐ ǌƣøǀǉ ƿƐƤ

[1] ǀ ƑǋǴƪ øøǁƐ ǅøøǅ ǀ Ƭøøǂƣǉ ǈƳƥøø ƪ "Ăø ƨǋǅ"ǋ "Ăø ƨǋǅ" ǅĭøǴ Ƒøǅ ǀ ǅǂƨƑƺ

ǕƧƬ ù ǀǅ! ǴǉǊƒ ǇǴǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ǕǑƿĂƬ ƥǆơǅ ǋǅĂǆĂ ǕƧƬǆ Ǒ5 ƧƬ !!ƒ ǇǆǊ ǴǊƧǀǆ ǇƒƧƱǆ ǇǴǂ ƥǀ!

Ƙù ǉǴǂ ǁ!Ʀùǂ Ă Ǖ ǁ ƒƦùǉǒơ ǂǒƱƒƧǀǩƪƧǕƒ ǂǀǊƱ!ƒ ǴǴǉǊǅ ǇǆǊ ƧǒƛǂƳǆ ǂǉǒǨǆ ƘǴƿűƵ ǇƒƧƱǆ! ƘǉǴǂ Ă

Ǵùǌǉ ǅǌǒƛƧùǒĂ ǇǒǒǉĂùƪǴǆ!ƒ Ǵǌǒ5 Ɵƥǆǒ ǑǨ!ƒ ƥƑǴƬ !!ƒ ǇǆǊ ƥƥƵ ǋ!Ă ǕǅǌǁƽǴơǆĂ ǇǒǒǉĂƪǴǆ!ǴǊ ǋǨƿűƵ

ǇǒƱƪǁƽ ǇƵ ǋǆǁǊ ăǆǉǒ! Ƨƛǅ ǂǒǉĂƪǴǆ!ƒ ƘǴƿűƺ!ƒ ǂƬǴƤĂ ǕǀƥǒƱĂ!ƒ ƘǴƿűƺ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ýƛǆ! ýǌƽ Ǖǵưǒǅ

Ǒù ǩ!ƒ ǂùǁǒĂƱ!ƒ ǀƥǒƬ !!ƒ ǁ ǁǨ ĭǅƧ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƨƨƶǒ ǇǅǇǂǆǒ ǴǆĂ ǕǴǊǊƪ ƒƦǋ ǇĂǂǒ ƥƿ ǷǴǌ!ƒĂơǅ ƧĂƬǒĂ

Ǵùǌ ƱǴǊǨƧƒĂ ƥĂùǌǒ!ƒ ǂǆǆǊ Ǵǌǒ5 ǋǒǉƺǨĂ ǕǂǒƧǂƽ!ƒ ǋ!ǴǆƵǅĂ ǇĂǆǒǆ ǑǉǊ Ĭƪ Ăǆ ƘƒƨǴƞǉ Ǒ5 ǴǌǊ Ĭǉƺǩǒ

.ƧƬǆ ƯƧǆǊ Ǒǉǒƥ!ƒĂ ǑƤǒƧǴǨ!ƒ

.261 ƒ Ǖ1 ǀǀ ǕǋƪƽǉƷ [1]

[illegible]

:[illegible] 1914 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1946 [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 97.

(2) [illegible] 156.

(3) [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 468.

(1) [illegible] 1981 [illegible] 236.

[1]

[2]

([1]) [illegible] .50

.51 [illegible] ([2])

[illegible]

[illegible] 1868 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1883 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1992 [illegible] .69

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible]

.(3) [illegible] 111 [illegible] %48.1 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1972 [illegible] 345.

(2) [illegible] 1977 [illegible] 6 [illegible] 192.

(3) [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 661.

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .1941

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 250 .

(2) [illegible] 2008 [illegible] 76.

(1) ... 1978 ... 220 .

LJöùƜ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƇƓƶƵƨ!ƒ Ü Ɨ öƥơ!ƒ ǑƜƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗöǉĂƪƓƶ!ƒ Ü Ɨ öƥơ!ƒ ǑƜƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ĭƥĂnjö!ƒ

ƍöƧƓùƙ!ƒ ƇƓƵƥƙƪƒ ÜƗƜǂǉ!ƒ ýƜƥ ǑǉöƱƪƽ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƮƶ ÜƗöǉöƱƪƽ!ƒ Ɨöư l!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇƓƞnj!ƒĂ Ɵƥƶ!ƒ

ǁ ù!Ʀ Ƨùöƺ Ĭ!ƾ Ü Ɨ öƥơ!ƒ ǑƶĂl!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗöƙƒƧĂƙ!ƒ LJöƶƓư ƶ!ƒ ÜƗƜǂǉ!ƒ ýƜƥ ǑǉöƱƪƽ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5

.ƘƓƵĂ ư Ăƶ LJƶ

ƥơƒĂ ÜLJöƪơ ƥƶơƶ ƥƶơƶ Ɨƽ!ƋƶƷ! [1]"ƧƮƓƶƶ!ƒ Ɣƥǖƒ Ŏ5 ƗöǉƱĂ!ƒ ƘƓNjƓƞƙǓƒ" ƔƓƙǂ ýƶ!Ă

ƘƓƵĂ ư Ăƶ ýĂƓǉƙ Ɨöơ ÜýöƘơƙ!ƒĂ ƗƪƒƧƥ!ƓƜ ƗƶƓƶ!ƒ ƗöǉƱĂ!ƒ ƘƓNjƓƞƙǓƒ Ƙ!ĂƓǉƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ƊNjƉ LJƶ

Ɨùöƶöƙƥǘƒ ƘƒĂƵƥù!ƒ yƶ ƗöƜƧƶ!ƒ ƗƶƶƓƞ!ƒ YƒƧƮĂ ÜƗ5ǚP!ƒ ƇƓƺ!ƾ YĂ ư Ăƶǂ ÜƒƦNj NJƜƓƙǂ Ŏ5 ƗƶƓNj

ƽǚùPǕƒ ƊƥùNjĂ LJöƥù!ƒ ƊƥNj Ĭ!ƾ ĂƵƥƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗƶƒƥNj!ƒ ƘƒĂƵƥ!ƒĂ ÜĂǂöƜ Ʃ ǂöƓƪ ƗöƥƓƽƙƒ ƓNjƙƽƙP Ŏƙ!ƒ

.ƗöƜƧƶ!ƒ Ɨƺƙ!ƒ ƊƥNjĂ

Ŏ5 ýĂlƶ!ƒ ǑƜƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ LJƵ ƊǚǂƓ!ƒ LJƉ Ĭ!ƾ lƧƓTǓƒ Ƨƥƞƙ ƗöƑƨƞ!ƒ ǉƦNj LJƶ ƇƓNjƙǉǓƒ ýƜƥĂ

ăƥù! Ĭùơǉƶ!ƒ ƻƙPƒ Ɠƶǂ ƓƶƓƶƙ ÝƓNjƵƓö ư ƥƶƜ ýƓlö LJƉ LJǂƶö ƓƶƵ ƻƙPö ÜYƓö ư!ƒ ýƜƥ LJöƱƪƙ5

Ɨùƶƞƙƶ! ƒĂƧƜǉƓù5 ÜƊnjùƪĂƽǉ Ŏ5 ƥTƉ Ɨƶƥ Ʈ!ƒ yƥĂ LJƓǂ LJöƦ!ƒ ǁƑ!ĂƉ Ɨ ƮƓP ÜƇƒƧƶT!ƒ LJƶ Ƨöǂ

.ƓnjƵƓƜĂ LJöƱƪƙ5 LJƓP LJƶĂ ƗöǉĂönjƮ!ƒĂ ƔƧƺ!ƒĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ

---

[1] ƥƪöǉL Üƥƶơƶ ƥƶơƶ ÜƒƘƓNjƓƞƙǓƒ ƗöǉƱĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɣƥǖƒ ƶƓƮƧÜ Ʒƶƪƪ ƗƪƧ!ƓǂƗÜ ƓƧĂƘÜ 1984 ÜƊ Ʊ 7.

[illegible]

.1 [illegible] ([illegible])

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

([1]) [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 33

(1)"þŏ Ţ!ƒ Ɣnj!" lƧĂnjTdž!ƒ NJkþŏ Ţp ƧŏPŰƒ Ɣkǂ LJŏơ Ĭdžǐ Ŏ LJŏĂ NJ LJǂ ǂŏ!ƒ ƻpƒĂdž!ƒ

LJù ǂ Ŏùk!ƒ ǂùŏĂǅŏơ!ƒ ýdžƧǂ!ƒ lþŏƧƞ! ǂdž ƧƒƧƵ LJǂĂ .ýŏ þƶ Ƨdžŏ dž ǂ Dž1936 DžƵ

.(2)ƧŢ Ɣŏƞ ǂdžŏ

NJơdž ŎƶdžLJƵ NJŏƶdž ýlk Ǚ ǂ ŏþơ Ănj5 Üǂơdž! dž ƶdž LJŏƱ5 LJƵ ƧƒƧƵ ǂ ŏþơ LJǂĂ

:ǚƑþ nj! NJơdž ƻ Ţŏ5 ÜLJŏơ!ƒĂ Ĭ Ǖƒ njŏ5 lƧ LJŏƱ5 ƳŏƯ LJƵ Ŏǂơŏ Ă ý ÜLJþƧǖ!

Ĭdž Ƒ ø ü PƑ ø y !ø Ʒþ l Ɵ l ø Ĭ ø dž ǋnj5qøT qø5nj Ƒøʒ Ƒĭ Ĭøʒ (ƞ l)ǋnjƑ5

Ĭødžǋqþ ƯƦø qø Σ ĭǋþø Dž ĭø ! Dž njø ǂ ü ø ƻƟ ! ø nj l þþø qø5nj

Ĭdž Ƒø nj ăø ǘø ăqø ĭ Ĭøʒ Ƒø Dž l þø Ʒ Ĭø ǂ Dž ĭƯ ƨø ǂʒ ǂƧ njþø Ƴ Ƒøʒ Ƒĭ

(3)Dž Ƒƨø Ɵ Ǖ þø Dž ø Džʒ :q njø ƨ y Ăǂø Ĭø ƨ Ƴ !ǂ5njø Ư qø ƨ Ƒø ʒƑĭ ü ø lj Ƒø ĭ

Ŏùnj ĭ Ü(ƘƧù Ʃ) ùŏ5 yŏ Ư k LJ ý njƒƧŏ dž ǂ LJŏƱ5 LJǂ!Ă ÜLJŏƱ5 Σ ĂƧƵ 5ŏ5

.NJŏƋƧĂ ƧƒƧƵ Džǂơ Ŏ5 ǂŏnjƙ dž

:ƧƒƧƵ ýĂlŏ ǂl!ƒ Ƙ Ǖƒ LJdž LJŏ ý

Ĭdž Ƒ Dž qø nj Ĭ Ɵø T Ʊø Dž Σ ĭǋþø Ăø Ĭø ǂ njþlj þƑ l ǂø ƨ ǋ þø ǋnjþ l ǂø ƨǋnj

Dž Ƒø ǋP Dž Ƒƨø l ø Pø Dž Dž Ƒø Džƴ l øʑþƳ njø ǘnjø ƨ ǋPølj ƼqTƈ Dž Ƒ l ƑDž

NJ! dž Ɣ Ʃ Ŏ5Ă .NJdžƧǂĂ ljƧþ Ƙ5ƧƵ 5ŏ LJ ƒþ LJŏơ Ŏ5 ÜƧƒƧƵ Ƨþ ƻ Ƨƶk Dž! LJdžƶ5

ǂŏƯ ù!ƒ ƘƒþƧù dž Ƨŏƶk ùŏĂ ÜLJþƧǕƒĂ LJŏƱ ù5 yùpƒĂ LJŏ ƱƧŏ ljþƞ LJŏƱ5 LJƵ ƧƶT LJdž

ùnj Ɣƒþùƙ5 ÜLJŏƱ5 ǂ ƒþơ LJƵ lþŏƶ LJǂk Dž! Ŏk!ƒ ǂŏþƧǕƒ ǂ!ơ!ƒ ĬƵ njƱlŏĂ ǂŏŏƱ5!ƒ

:ýĂlŏ ÜLJŏþ!ƒ NJƞĂ ƻʒk þnjTdž!ƒ ǂŏĂƒþĂĂ Ü nj ƯƒƧ yŏĂ nj ƯƒƧ yŏĂ Ü nj ƔƒþƙƒĂ

.20 f ÜĬdž Ŏ LJƒĂŏþ ƧƱƒ (1)

.28 f ÜΣŏ!ƒ ĭþƒĂ ƘŏTƵ :ƧƱƒ (2)

.375 f Ü5 (3)

[illegible]

(1) .316 [illegible]

(2) .323 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 206.
(2) [illegible] 368.

[illegible]

.418 [illegible] (1)

.177 [illegible] (2)

(1)

.355 (1)

(1)

1949/5/24

1927

.198 (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.(3)[illegible] (2)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

2. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

(4)[illegible]

([1]) [illegible].

([2]) [illegible].

([3]) [illegible] 2 [illegible] 208.

([4]) [illegible] 1946 [illegible] 29.

[illegible]

3. [illegible]

[illegible] 1936 [illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible] 2006 [illegible] 394.

Ĭùǁǅ ĈĜŏù Ţ ĂĐ Ďǁnj Ţ ùѢǉĐ ǇǇdž ƒĂǁzηĂ ÜƥĂnjz!ƒ ƒĂǉĜƤ ǇĵŏƦ!ƒ ƨŏǁηǉŰƒ ŧƕĂƧz!ƒ ĈĜƕơƌ ŎǉzŏĂ

ƨùŏǁηǉŰƒ ƴûdž ƔƧùz!ƒ Ưzƕ ĎǁNjƥư ǇĂĜzǩ ǇĵŏƦ!ƒ ǁƒƧǩŰƒ ǇŏŏǉĜdžƛz!ƒ ǀĂƤŰĜƕ ƥŢǀŏĂ ÜǇŏƱŢǁѢ

Ĭùǁǅ ĎĂùǁ!ƒ ƴùǀŏ ǇĐ Ƨǂǉǩ Ţŏ Ǌǉǂ!Ă .ƔƧz!ƒ ƘĜơĂdžƱ ƥ ŢѢĐ ƨŏǁηǉŰƒ Ƨƥƹ Ǉǂ!Ă ÜĎǁnjƕ ŧơĜƱű!

:ýĂǀŏ ÜǇŏƱŢǁѢ ƽơ ŎѢ ƒĂ!ƦĜƤǩĂ ƒĂǉĜǂǩŢƒ ƥƿ ƔƧz!ƒĂ ÜƨŏǁηǉŰƒ

ƍNjøøøǁǁ !øøǉNj ƦøøĭǂǁǁǁŬƐ !Njøøǂdž — ƑøøøøǉƐNjѢ ǀǁƤøøøøĜ ƕĭǁNjĭǊŢøøøøǁ

ƑƳƍøøĜ Ƨĭøøǂƺ ƍűĜøøǁƐ ƐNjƳƑøøĜ ƍøøƾǁ — ƑǉƐƥŧøøŢƐ Ďǆøøødž ƕNjøøƾdž ƐNjĜƚƨøøǀ ƐƤƌ

ƐNjĎǆƑøødž ĭ !øøǁ ƑøøĎǆNjѢ ĎǆNjøøƐŢƥĭ !øøǉ — ƑøøǉƑǁǁNj ƐƦøøƳ !ǉƍøødžƳ ƐNjǁƑøødžNj

ƑdžĭǁŧƨøøĎǆ !NjƑøødžŧ Ďǆøøø Ďǆ ƑøødžĭƺNj — ƑǉƑƾøø Ţ !Đøøǁ Ďǆøøø Ďǆ ƍøøĭƦĭ ǊƐƥNj

ƐƍűøøĜ njƈøøƺ ƐƥøøǝƐƦ ƑøøǉƑŧƈ — (1)ƑøøǉƑĎǆƟ ǇøøƾĎǆƥĭNj Ǉøøǁ Σ øøǊŧ

:ƒƧƤĜŢ ƻŏưŏĂ

!ĭøøưƳ ƹĭøøŢ !ǀƅƑøøǁǁ ƐNjǁƑøøƴŧ — ƑǉƑdžøøƨ ƍƑøøĜ Ƒøøǁ njƥŢøøĜ Ƒøøĭƺ

ƒ ƥƈ üøøǀ Ĭøøƺ ƕøødžĭƦ ƐNjĎǆƑøøѢƈ — ƑøøǉűƟ ǀƨøøøĜǁ ƕøøǂƟĎǆ üøøǀNj

Ǻǀ ƐƍøøĜƥƴĎǆ ƥNjƍŢøøǁƐ Ĭøøƺ ĐǆƑøøĎǆƈ — ƑǉƑƾøøƨ njƥŢøøĜǁƑĜ ƹĭŢøøǁƐ Ďǆøø ǀ

ƑøøǁǁƑNJŧĜƐ ƐNjødžƷ !øǀNj ƐNjŢøøѢƥ !øǀNj — ƑøøǉűǁǁǁNJdžøøøƳ ƕƈĭŢøøĎǆ Ďǆøøø ǀ

ƥNjøøĎǆƈ ƑøødžĜƦƟŧ ƹNjøøƨ ƐNjǁƑøøѢNj — ƑøøøǉƑĜŧdžƐ ƑøødžĭǁǁNjĭNj Ƒdžƥǀ Ƥøøøƺ

ƐNjƍƑøødž üƐNjøøǉǗƐ ǀƍŧøøŢƐ Ƒøøĭƺ — ÝƑøøøǉƑŧƈ ĎǆNjøøøƳ Űƈ ǨNjøøøƷ Űƈ

.395 ƒ ÜǊŢѢǉ ([1])

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 395.

[illegible]

1. [illegible]

[illegible] .(1)"[illegible]"

[illegible] .(2)"[illegible]"

[illegible] (1) [illegible] ."[illegible]"

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1959 [illegible] 1 [illegible] .107

(2) [illegible] .107

(1) ... 331.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1948 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 374.

(2) [illegible] 403.

(3) [illegible] 293.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1948 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

(1) [illegible] .333

(2) [illegible] .387

(3) [illegible] .388

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (3)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

2. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] ، ص 394.

(2) [illegible] ، ص 394.

(3) [illegible] ، ص 414.

(1) ... 2011 ... 474.

(2) ... 92.

[illegible]

.92 [illegible] (1)

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 147.

(2) [illegible] 150.

[illegible][1] [illegible]

[illegible][2].

[illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 469.

(2) [illegible] 472.

(1) Ƨ ƥǿǿǿǿƟǁǃ ƒƸƥǿǿǿǿƟǴ ǈǋǰƜǁƑǿǿǿƳ Ƒǿǿǿ ǿǅǂǁǗǃ ǅǔǅǂǁƑǿǿǿǿưǂ ƑƗǿǿǿǿ ǋ ǅǆ

(ăǋƥǂǁǃ ƥƳƑǋǁǃ) ăƥǋǇǁǃ !ĭǂƨ ƍĭǋƥ .3

ÜǂùƼĂƧƶ!ƒĂ ǂöǆĂǀ!ƒĂ ǂöǇƱĂ!ƒ ýöƼǋ Ŏ5 ǅǋƧƶT ǈǆ ƒƧöƛǂ ƒĂ!Ʀ ǈöƦ!ƒ ƧƞǋǆƘ!ƒ ǄƒƧƶT ƥơǅ

Ŏù5Ă ÜǂǆǕƒ ƔöƬǩ Ŏǩ!ƒ ǂƒƥơǕƒ yǆ ǴöTǴǆǩĂ ÜŎǆĂǀ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ǂƼǴǩǂ Ŏ5 ǅǋƧƛǂǅ ǈǴǂ ǴǆƼƧ ýƼ

Ǵùƶöǆƞ Ƨùƞǋǆ!ƒ ǄƒƧƶT ǈöƼ ƧǋǩTƒ ƥƿ ĭƧĂƤ!ƒ ǅöǀǋ ƥöTƧ ǈǴǂ ƒƦ" : ĭƧĂƵǴǇ!ƒ Ĭǋöƶ ýĂǀö ƒƦǋ

ǋùǇƱĂ Ăùǋ ŎùƼƧƵ ƧƱƿ ýǂ5 ÜǈǴǇƼ! ǇƥǀƼ Ĭǀƶ ƧƬǩǀǩ Ů ǂöǇƱĂ!ƒ ǋǩ5ƱǴƶ5 ƧƑǴƛ!ƒ ŎǇƱĂ!ƒ ǇƧƶTƼ

ÜǅƨùƞǩǩŮ ǀƥùơĂ ǂƼĂƧƶ!ƒ ǈǆƼ ǈöǇǆƋǆ!ƒ ǈǆ ĂǋĂ ÜǂöƧơǀ! ǋư ǋǇǩǋöĂ ÜǇƥǆǴơǆƼ ƥöTöĂ ǋƼ ĬǇƺǩö

ÜǂƬǴƤ ǂǆǓǇǅĂ ǂǆĂǂơĂ ƥĂƥơ ĂǀT ýǂ! ÜǄŭTǅ ǴǋǩǀƶƞĂ ÜǴǇǆƨ ǂöƧǴǆƶǩǋŬƒ ǂöǋǴöǋ!ƒ ǴǋǩƿƧ5 ǈǫĂ

.(2) ".. ƙƒƥǴƼƶ!ƒĂ ƔǋƒƦǆ!ƒ ƪ ǖǩƤƒ ǴǋƑǴǇƼǅ ǈöƼ ƾƧ5ö Ů ǋǇǅ Ǵǆǂ

ǈöƱǋùǀ5 ƙǀǓĂ" :"ǂöƼĂǇƞ!ƒ Ǵǂöƨǆǅ Ŏ5 ƥǴư!ǴƼ ǈĂǀƱǴǇ!ƒ" :ǋƼǴǩǂ Ŏ5 ǅƛǀǆ!ƒ ĭĂƥƼ!ƒ ýĂǀöĂ

Ŏù5 ǂùöƼƧƶ!ƒ ǂöǆĂǀ!ƒ ƩöƥƿƩ "Ă!ĂǴƼ ǈǴǋ" Ŏ5 Ĭǀ!ǅ ǈöơ Ĭ!ǫ ǈöƤǋ!ƒ yǆƥ!ƒ ƙƧƤƥƒĂ ÜŎǩǀöƤǆ Ŏ5

ýöƼùǋ Ŏ5 ƥǋǴƞö ǴǆǴƵ ǈöƛǖƛĂ ǂƛǖƛ ƥöƥǆ!ƒ ǇƧǆƵ ǈǆ ƍǀǋ ĭƦ!ƒ ÜĭĂƧǀ!ƒ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ǈöƧTƶ!ƒ ǈƧǀ!ƒ

ǅǋǇƼĂǀƥĂ ǈöƼƧǩƺǆ!ƒ ǇƧƶTƼ ƨǋöĂ ÜýǴǆ!ǴƼ ǴǋöǀưǴǇǆ ƻǴƶǋŰ ƾǇƶ!ƒ ƙǴƱƼƧ ýöƼö! ýĂƞǩöĂ ÜǴǋǩƧƬǇ

.(3)"ǴǋǀöƼǋ Ŏ5 ƟǴ5ǂ!ƒĂ ÜǴǋưǴöơ ǈƵ ƥĂƦǀ!

Ĭùǀƶ ǅƒĂƵǅ ǂǋǆƤ ƧĂƧǆ ǂƼǋǴǇǆƼ ǅ1935 ǅǴƵ "ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǵǆ Ăǅ" ǋǩƥöƬƿ ĭĂƧǀ!ƒ Ɣǩǂ

Üƻƶư!ƒĂ Ʃǆö!ƒ ŎǇǴƶǆ ǴǋöǀƼ ƥƞǇ ÜǅĂƞǆƞ ƥǆơǆĂ Ƨöƨ!ƒ ǴƱƵĂ ĭƨǴƞơ ƥƒǆ5 ǄƒƥǋT!ƒ ǅƒƥƵǫ

---

(1) ǈƒĂöƥ ýǔ5!ƒ ŎƼǅ Üƥö!Ă!ƒ ص 517.

(2) ƔƥǅÜƧƞǋǆ!ƒ ص 511.

(3) ǋĂǀö ƙƒƥĂƶ!ƒ (ĭĂƥƼ!ƒ ǅƛǀǆ!ƒ) ÜǈĂǀƱǴǇ!ƒ ƥǴư!ǴƼ Ǵǂöƨǆǅ Ŏ5 ǂöƼĂǇƞ!ƒ ÜÜƥƒƧ!ƒǴơöǇǀ! ǂƵǴƼƱǀ! ǂĂƧTǇ!ƒĂ ÜƧƤǴöƵ ÜƘĂƧǀö

Ü1956 Ü1 ǁ، ص 18.

1937

(1) ... 1978 ... 512.

(1) .532

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible] .4

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1342 [illegible] 19 [illegible]

1924 [illegible] 21[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (10) [illegible]

.588 [illegible] (1)

.516 [illegible] (2)

.279 [illegible] (3)

[illegible]

[illegible].[1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][2]

[illegible] 1924 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1993 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 7.

(2) [illegible] 97.

(3) [illegible] 103 [illegible].

.5

(1) 105

(2) 2004 .284

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .283

(2) [illegible] .284

(1)

.599 (1)

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible]:

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] (2)

[illegible].

6. [illegible]

[illegible] 1948/5/15 [illegible] 1948/5/15 14 [illegible] 15 [illegible] 1948 [illegible] .(3) [illegible]:

(1) [illegible] 1987 [illegible] 102.

(2) [illegible] 384.

(3) [illegible] 1986 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 2 [illegible] 192.

[illegible] 1936

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] 1936

[illegible]

[illegible]

.193 [illegible] (1)

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible] 1936 [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .254

(2) [illegible] .255

(3) [illegible] .257

(1)

.258 (1)

[illegible]

1. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1947 [illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 96.

(2) [illegible] 223.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .2

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] ...

[illegible]

[illegible] 1939 [illegible]

([1]) [illegible] .40

([2]) [illegible] .36

([3]) [illegible] 1998 [illegible] .19

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] 1941 [illegible]:

"[illegible]":

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]:"[illegible]"

[illegible] (3)

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1978 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 215.

(2) [illegible] 81.

(3) [illegible] 97.

(1) .114

[illegible] (1)

3. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

---

(1) [illegible] .233

(2) [illegible] 2005 [illegible] .412

(1) .146 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] 1935 [illegible]

[illegible] 1977 [illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] 1935 [illegible]

[illegible] 1935 [illegible]

[illegible].

4. [illegible]

[illegible] 1924 [illegible]

:"[illegible]"

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] ص 73.

(2) [illegible] ص 74.

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 137 [illegible].

(2) [illegible] 230.

(1) ... 235.

(1) ... 43.

(2) ... 82.

.1

1936

1933

(1) 1984 1 (2)
.797

(2) .740

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .740

(2) [illegible] .744

1933/11/13

(1) ..160

(2) .497

(3) .799

(4) .802

[1] ...

:...

:...

:...

:...

---

(1) ... .842

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 871.

[illegible]

[1] .874 [illegible]

[2] .868 [illegible]

[3] .45 [illegible]

[illegible]

.2 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1948/5/15-14 [illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1972 [illegible] 745.

(1) .755

.3

1937

(2)

1938

(1) 457.

(2) 1993 1 352.

1937

.357

377

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .380

[illegible]

[illegible] .1

[illegible] 1922 [illegible] 1974- [illegible] ([1]) [illegible]

[illegible] 1922 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([2])

[illegible]

([1]) [illegible] 1998 [illegible] 71.

([2]) [illegible] 97.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .208

[illegible] 1938 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 372.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1947 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .445

(2) [illegible] .469

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible] (1947) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1948 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1929 [illegible] 1922 [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1948 [illegible] 31 [illegible]

(1) [illegible] 498 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 95 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 529 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible][1] [illegible]

[illegible] 1948 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]:

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] ص 529.

(2) [illegible] ص 126.

[illegible] (1)[illegible]

[illegible]

2. [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .532

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible]:

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]:

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1972 [illegible] .327

(2) [illegible] .328

(1)ϸøϴǴǁǁƐ Ĭøƺ ƕøǴƐϸʂǁǁƐ ƼƍøƬ ǺǂƳ üǏǁƍ   ƑøǅǊĭǂƸǁ Ĭøƺǋ ǺøǴϸʂǁǁƐ ǻǋƤ ǅøǅ ƑǅǈǇ

ƧƬùƕŏ Ǚ ǴƑŏùƬ ǂùǆǍ ǇǅŎƼǴƮƧ!ƒ ƧƶƬƙƪŏ ÜǇŎǀŏƧƷ!ƒ ǇŎƕ ǂƕƒƧǀ!ƒ ǻƧƶ! ʂŏǍǺƙ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ϸƶƕǺ

ǂùŏǴǋǈ Ǒù5 ýǺǀŏ Üýϸƶ!ƒ ƧƬǈ ǅϸƵǺ ǀƧƞǌ!ƒ ĬƬƤŏ5 ǂƪǴŏƪ!ƒ ƔǈǴƞ ǇǆǍ ƻǺƤ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ǺƵϸŏǺ ÜƧŏƤƕ

:ǀϸŏƮ!!ƒ

ϸǊʂǁƑøǴ ǃǋøʂǁƐ ƤøøƇϸĭ !øǀϴ ƕøƨƑĭƨ   Ĭøʂǂǋ ƅűøǁǁƐ Ǻƪøƍǆ Ƒøǆǆǀǁǋ

ϸƦǙƐ ƔƍǋƍƪøǅǈƔǁƑǴ ǅøǀǂ !øǁ ƐƤǅ   ƕøǁǋƍ ǅƑøǀϸǄ !ƑøĭǙƐ ǀøǴƙǂ üøǀǈǋ

(2)ϸǀƪøǁƑǴ ƒ ϸǙƐ ǔøǅǄ ǺøǂϴϸǀƪǁƐ ƿǁ   ƑøǆǂƴǅƿøǂƜǁ !ǋøʂǁƐ üøǴƷ ƑøǆǄ Ƒøǀǌǋ

ǇǆǍ ǊǆǍϸƿ ǴǆǍ ǻǺƙƪǆǍ Ĭ!ƍ ĬƿƧŏ Ǚ ÜǅϸǴƿ Ǵǚƕ ǇǆǍ ƻǺƤ!ƒ ƧǴƶƬƙƪƒ ǇǆǍ ǑƼǴƮƧ!ƒ ǊǆǍϸƿ ǴǆǍ Ǉƍ

Ǒùƙ!ƒ ƧǺǆǕƒ ƘǴŏƛŏơƕ ǂǀŏǆƵ ǂƼƧƶǆǍ ĬǀƵ ǑƼǴƮƧ!ƒ ǇǂŏǅǀǴǆƕƧǺ ÜǅǌǇƬ ǇǆǍ ǴǚƵƍǺ ǅǺǀ!ǴƕƠŏϸǆ

ĭƦ!ƒ ǑǇǴƙƪƕ!ƒ ƴŏϸǺ ǅǌƙǆϸǀǆ Ǒ5 ǇǴǂǺ ÜƧǆǕƒ ƒƦǋ Ǌ!! ƒǺƙǺƷŏ ǅ! ǇŏƦ!ƒ ǇǺŏǇŏƱƪǀƷ!ƒ ǴƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ǴǌƷƧƶŏ

:ǖƑǴƿ "ǑƼǴƮƧ!ƒ ĬǀƵ ϸƧ!ƒ" ǊƙϸŏƮƿ Ǒ5 ǊŏǀƵ ϸƧ

(3)ϸƴƪøǁƐ ǅøǅ ƒƐƤøǀ !Ǆ ĬƺƑƬϸǁƐ üǋƷǋ   !ϸϴƨøǁƐ ǅøǅ ƒƑøǁƳ !Ǆ ƐƍǋøǊĭ ƒƑǙƍ

:ýǺǀŏ ǴǌŏƼǺ

ϸøøϴǴǁƐ ϸǴƑøøƳ Ĭøøƺ ƒƑøøǂϸǆ ƑøøǆǆǀǁǋǍ   ƑøǆǅƳ ǅøǴƐ ǅƑøǀ ǅƍϸǙƐ ϸǴƑøƳ üøǁǄ

ϸøǴʂǁƐǋ ǻƍøǊǅ ǅĭøǴ ƑøǅǍ ƕøǴƷ ǺøǂƳ   ǇøøøǂĭǴ ǀĬøøøǆǴĭǁ ƑøøøǴϸǋǄ ϸøøøǁǊĭǄ

ǈƧùǆǅ ǇǂùƼ ǇŏƱƪùǀƼ Ĭ!ƍ ƧƞǴǌǆ!ƒ ƧơƕƒƧƕǴƵ ǴǆǅÜǊƼƧƶǈ ǅŏǊƒƧƕƍ ǴǈϸŏƪǇϸƧǕƒ ƧƕǴƶƼ

ƘǴùƪƧǴǆǆ ǇŏùƕŏǺÜǑƼǴùƮƧ!ƒ ĬǀƵ ǖŏǺƱ ǑǈǴƙƪƕ!ƒ ϸƧ ǇǺǂŏ ǀϸŏƮ!!ƒ ǑƿǴƕ Ǒ5Ǻ ÜǊŏ5 ǁǺǂƬǆ

([1]) ǕǊƪƼǈ ƒ 330.

([2]) ǕǊƪƼǈ ƒ 331.

([3]) ǕƘǴǈŏƱƪǀƷ!ƒ ǇƒǺŏϸ ƒ 104.

[illegible] (1)" [illegible]

[illegible] 1920 [illegible] (1945-1875)

.(2)" [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (3)" [illegible]

.106 [illegible] ([1])

.24 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 2012 [illegible] ([2])

.20 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 1990 [illegible] ([3])

(1) .257 1978

(2) .259

[illegible]

(1) .262

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].(1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible](2)

(1) [illegible] .262

(2) [illegible] 1978 [illegible] .82

ƖĭNjǀǁǁǫ

.1 ƬşƥƒĭǴƪǁǫ

ÜƘƒĂǉùƪ yƪùƙ ǇǈƒĂNjĂ Ĭǆž!Ǵ ƔőƮǅĂ Üǅ1896 Ƚǉƪ ƘőĂǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔǒƬ!ƒ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ƥ!Ă

.Ƚ!ƨž!ƒ ƧǼƋő ǇǴǂĂ Üýƨʓ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɣƙǂő ǅ!Ă ƧžƬ!ƒ ƯƒƧƸǅ ƔǁƸǅ Ŏ5 Ɣƙǂ .ǅ1963 Ƚǉƪ Ŏ5Ăƙ

ǀƥùơĂ Ŏ5 ǇĂǂő ǇőƱƪ5 ƦǴǀǈ ǇǅăƧő ǇǴǂĂ ÜǇőƱƪ ƪƥơǆ!ƒ ƧƱƤ!ƒ ƔǒƬ!ƒ ƧžƬƙƪƒ

Ŏùƙ!ƒ ȽƞőƙǇ!ƒ ǅƛ Ɣƪ!ƒ yƯő "ƳǴőƯ ǀƥơĂ ǔ" NƙƥőƮƿ ǇƒĂǉƵ Ǉǆ5 ÜǴnjƨƮ ƥơĂƙĂ ȽőƧž!ƒ ȽǆǕƒ

:ýĂǀő5 ÜȽǆĂƙơǆ ƘǉǴǂ

ǅƒƥøǆ Ăøǂƴ ǉøǆǅ ƚƒøǂǁǁǫ ăNjøƯĭNj ȡĭƥøǀ — ĂøNǆ Ĭøƣǅ üøǀ ƥǴøƬ ĬǂǴĬ ƚƒƯƣ ǗNj

ǅƒƥøǀ Ăøǁǁ ƣĭƣøƪ ƍƒƥøǀ ǄøǄ ǄĭƯƨøǂʓ — ǗǸNjøƟǅ Ĭƨøǅĭǉ ĬƟƮøĬ ăƤøǁǫ ǫƤøNǀ

ƒƥøøƨ Ăøøǁǁ Ɠøøǅǅ ǄĭøøǴǁǫ ƖǫƤ ƣøøƳƑǴƚ — ƑNǴƑƬøǄ üNjøƟĭ !øǁ ĂȽøƪ ǄøƟǆ ƑǉNj

ƒƥǕǫ NjƤ ƚyƪøǁǫ ǉøǂƙǅ üƸøǀ ƸĭǁƉøȽǀ — ƑøNǴƯƣ ǌøĭ ƑøǆǆĭǴ ƑøǄ ƂƖøżǁǉ Njøǁǁ

ƒyƬøǁǫ ƘƣƑƟǁǫ Ĭʓ ƘǀǄǁǫ ƑNǆǆǄ üƑƯ ƑǄǁ [1] — ƑǉƥƬøǆǁ ƑǆNjƣøƷ NjǉƑyĭǄǀ ƑøǆƟƥNj

ÜƔƧž!ƒ ƥơĂƙ Ǉǆ ƥǕ ƥžő ǅő NǉƊ Ĭƙơ ƔƧǂ Ĭ!ǫ ƔƧǂ Ǉǆ ǴnjǕĂƧǂĂ ǴnjǕƒƥơƊ yǴǴƙƙ ǇőƱƪ5

ǀƥőƮù!ƒ Ŏ5 ǀƧǂ5!ƒ ǉƦNj ĬǁƵ ƥǂƋőĂ .ǇőƱƪ5 Ŏ5 ǄnjƙǕőƮǆ ǄnjƙƥơĂ ǗĂ ÜƒĂƥơĂƙ ǴǆǇǔ! ǄnjǉǂƪĂ

:ýĂǀő ǇőƯ Ǵnjƪ5ǉ

ǅƒyƪøǁǫ ǆøøƯşĭ ǉøǉNjƥǀǄ üƦøĬ !øǁ ǫƤǁ — ǇøǅƑǅƟ ƥøĭƷ ƒyƪøǁǫ ǅƒƥøǁǁ ƣøyǴ ƑǄNj

ǅƒȽƬøǁǫ ƑøNǴƯƣ ǄǅǄ ƫ ĭǂƣǂǁǫ Ĭʓ ǄĭƯƨǂʓ — ƑøǉƥǁǴ ƥĭøƪƑǴǂ ƑøNǆǅ ǇǴƪøĬ !øǁ ǄǆNj

ǅƒƥøȽǁǫ Ăøǁǁ ǫNjƣNjøyĭ ĂøȽƟ njƥǉǁǫ ǅƒƥȽǴ — ǌøøǆĭʓƣ ĂşǴȽøøƨ ĬǄƐNjøøƨǅ ǌøøƯşĭʓ

---

[1] ǇőƱǅǴùǅ!ƒ ƥĂžƪ ƨőžž!ƒ ƥǅƵ ǀƨƑǴƞ Ƚƪƪƣǆ ÜŎǆĂƧ!ƒ ƧƬǅ!ƒ ƥǆơǅ N! ǄƥƿĂ Nžǆƞ ÜƔǒƬ!ƒ ƧǀƮ ǇƒĂőƥ ÜƧǀƮ ÜƔǒƬ!ƒ (1)
.145 ƒ Ü2 Ʊ Ü2008 ÜƘőĂǂ!ƒ Üĭ ƧžƬ!ƒ Ƴƒƥǅǖ!

(1) ... ص 364.

(2) ... ص 366.

(1) .527

(2) .528

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1937 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .530

(2) [illegible] .532

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible] .374

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

(1)[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1967 [illegible]

(2)[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .378

(2) [illegible] .94

.2 [illegible]

[illegible]

.3 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1977 [illegible] .113

(2) [illegible] .124

(3) [illegible] .116

:1948

(1)

(1) .661

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1904 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1936 [illegible]

.(1)"[illegible] 1948 [illegible]

:[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(2)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

."[illegible]"

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]
.192 [illegible]
.193 [illegible] (2)

:ýĂǀŏ5 ÜĜzηĂdž DžŭƔ!ƒĂ ÜƗzƑĜư Ƚ!ƒþz!ƒ ăƧŏ ǇŏơƧƵĜŢ!ƒ ΣƑŏkƔŏĂ

Ĭ ƗøøŢƐǋ ǉšǐšƔøøǁƐ DžǐƱƨøøƛǯ Ǉøøǐď　　Ʊ2øøƔŬƐ ăqøøyƗǁƐ ƐPøøǉ Ĭøøǯ pƐǋǀøøƔ

þYƑøøƔ ąƒ øøƚɤ ϋøøǀǯ ƒǋøøƚƨǁƐ ηøøǐǋ　　ŮøøøøƱƨƗDžǁƐ pøøøøďǐďŬ ƤøøøøƱƨƗDž

njþƈ űøøǯ !űƨøøǁƐǋ ƕøøǁƐqyǁƐ ηøøǐǋ　　[1]ƲøøǁǁǋDžĜ !űƨøøǁƐǋ ƕøøǁƐqyǁƐ þøøǐƷ

:ǋ!Ăǀƕ "1938" DžĜƵ ƧƵĜŢ!ƒ ɣƱĜPŏĂ

ǇøøøǐǯƗƑøøY ƑøøøǐpǋøøƱƈ　　Ăøøøøǁǁq !ǁƑøøøøưDžǁƐ üøøøøǐǁ

ƑĜøøøŁŢ ǇøøøǐǯnjPŬƐ ƕƒøøøƗŢ　　ƑøøøøøǁþƒþŬƐ ĈǀøøøøøǁǁþǯƑ

Ƒ2ƨøøøƱƗ ĐǐƱƨøøøƛǯ ǀDžǐøøøƨ　　ƑøøǁǁY ǇøøøďDž ĂøøøDžƟǁƐ ǺøøøɊ

Ĭ ŢøøɤƈüøøǉŬƐ DžøøY ƐPøøǉ　　[2]ƑøøǁǁƦ DžǁǁƨøøǁƐ Ĭøøǯ pƐPǋ

ƸƧŢùƙƔŏ ǇǇ DžþùzŏŬ ƧƵĜŢù!ƒ ǇƎ5 ÜǇŏƱƔǇ5 ǇƵ ƒĂƕƙƗ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ɣƧz!ƒ ĈƒƧzŢ!ƒ ǀþĜzƗĂ

:ýĂǀŏ ǉƒƧǉ5 ÜΣĂ5ǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýďŪƒ ƟĂƧ ŎƗƦŏ ǇĂ ÜƧŢǉ!ƒ

þøǁƗ űøǯ ǀþþøƗƷƐ DžǋǐǋøŢ DžĜŰ üɤ　　þƑøøøƙƗǁ ƒ ǉƑøøøď ƒþøøøyǐ Džøøø ĜƐ Džď

ŏþƔøøDžǁ Ŭ ƨqøøƚǁƐ DžøøĜŰ ƨqøøƚǁƐ　　[3]þƐqøøøøƷ þǁƑøøøøǋDžǋ ĐǐǋŢøøøøƗDž

:ǇĂŏnjŢ ŎǉƕĜƕƱĜPdž ýĂǀŏĂ

ƑǋƗþƸŢøøƗƨƐ Ĭøøǁ ǁƐ ĂøøǁǁǋŬƐ ƕøøƗĜƚǁƐ　　þƑøøøưďŬƐ ƕøøøƗĜ5 ƕøøøĜǋþyƗǁ Ĭøøøǉ

qøøDžƟDž ĬøøĜďǁƐǋ ĂƨøøǐYǋ Ăøøƨ ǋDž　　[4]ăþƑøøøǁǁƐ ƲǐǁďǁƑøøøĜ pďǋĜǁƑƲǐøøøƨ

___

(1) ÜǋƔ5ǉ ƒ 194.

(2) ÜǋƔ5ǉ ƒ 195.

(3) ÜǋƔ5ǉ ƒ 195.

(4) ÜǋƔ5ǉ ƒ 195.

:ƥƒƥʒƕ ǴƕƱǴƤǆ ýǍǀŏ ƾƧƬ!ƒ ƒǍƛƧ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǴƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ǇǆŏǇŏƧŏƛǂ ýƛǆ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǍǋǍ

ƑøøøǴƥyĭ ƕøøøǴĭǴƥ Ƒøøøĭ ƥøøøə ƐƦøøøǁǁƐ ƖøøøƢǀƈ Ƒøøøĭ ƣƐƣøøøƩǴ

ƑøøǴƥƙĭǋ ƼƪøøǄƣ ǄøøƳ üøøø øøøøƙǄǄǁƐ ƣøøøǁǄǁƐ ƕøøøƙĭƥǋǋ

ƑǴǋƨøøøøǄ ƑøøøøǆǄ ƿøøøøøø øøøĭǁǆ ƅƑøøƙƥǁƐ ƑǆƾøøƨǄǆǋ Ƒøøǆǆ

ƑøøøøøǴƥǄǄ Ǘǆ Ǉøøøøøøĭʒ ƒƥ ǴøøǄǁƐ ǍƗøøƪ ǄøøǄ ƒ øøƽǆ !øøǁ

ƑǴƥƪøøøøǄ ƥƥøøøøǀƗ ƑøøøøǄǁ ƦøøøƳ ƼƥƪøøøǁƐ ƣƥǋ ǄƈǋøøǄǁ

[1]ƑøøøǀǆǄ ƣǆƑƨøøøøĭ Ǉøøøøĭʒ ƒøøøøǀǆǄ ƑøøøøøǆǄ ǄƑøøøøǀǁǋ

.202 ƒ ǕǋƪƽǇ (1)

LJùdž DžnjLjùdžĂ ÜLJĂɳʅ!ƒ YþĂD LJdž DžnjLjdžĂ ÜƧƒĂλ!ƒ ǁƧǴƶdž Ŏ5 ƒĂǂƧǴT LJŏR!ƒ LJŏƱʅǁ5 ǅƒƧƶT NJdžʅƧ

.ǂǂƧƶdž!ƒ ƯƧD ĬǁZ ƒþŏnjT Ĭưp

ƟĂƧĂ ŎdžĂùǀ!ƒ Ʃùơ!ƒ ƱǴùǀŏǫ Ĭ!ǫ ĂƵþƙ ƘǴǂƧơ ǂŏLjǴdžλƶ!ƒ ǂ!Ăþ!ƒ ƘǴŏǴnjLj ydž ƘƨƧh þǀ!

ǁùǁƙ ǂŏʅǴŏʅù!ƒ ƘƒĂƵþù!ƒ LjRNj ydž ƘƨƧhĂ ÜŎLjǴdžλƶ!ƒ Džǂơ!ƒ LJdž ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƧƧơƙĂ ÜǂŏhƧƶ!ƒ ǂŏdžĂǀ!ƒ

þùŏơĂƙ Ĭù!ǫ ŎƵƒþ!ƒ ŎdžĂǀ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ǀĂRɳ ƘǁƶT5 ÜǂŏhƧƶ!ƒ ǂŏdžĂǀ!Ǵh ƘþǴLj Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂŏhþǕƒ ƘƒĂƵþ!ƒ

ŎdžĂǀ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ LJǂ!Ă .þơƒĂ ŎhƧƵ DžǂǴơĂ Üǀþơ'Ă ǂŏhƧƵ ǂ!Ăþ Ĭ!ǫ ýĂƬĂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫĂ ÜŎhƧƶ!ƒ ƻƬ!ƒ

LJùdž ǁǴùLjnj5 ÜǴnjŏ5 ƧǴʅ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂŏƵĂưĂdž!ƒ ǂnjɳĂ!ƒ þŏơĂƙ ƔƶƬ ĬƙơÜǀƧŏλǂ ŎơǴLjdž RPD ŎhƧƶ!ƒ

ƧƶTù!ƒ LJùdž ýùƶɳ ǴdždžÜƧPƈ LJĂþ ƔƨơƔLjǴɳ Ĭ!ǫ ƻpĂ LJdž ǁǴLjNjĂ ÜDžǂǴơ LJĂþ DžǂǴơ ydž ƧǴʅ

.ǂhƧǴưƙdž!ƒ ǅƒƧŬƒĂ ÜƘǴưpǴLjƙdž!ƒ LJdž ǴƱŏǁP ŎdžĂǀ!ƒ

المراجع

- [illegible] .[illegible]
- [illegible] 2005، [illegible] 6.
- [illegible] 2006، 1 [illegible].
- [illegible] 1993، [illegible] 1.
- [illegible] 2007، [illegible] 2.
- [illegible] 1972.
- [illegible] 1982، [illegible] 7.
- [illegible]:
- [illegible] 1990، [illegible] 2.
- [illegible] 1982، [illegible] 1.
- [illegible] 1990، [illegible] 1.
- [illegible] 1979، [illegible] 1.
- [illegible] 1989، [illegible] 1.

- :ÿõþĂ ÜǑǈǨƪǀ!ƒ

- ǋƒþǨǉǗƒ ƔƹǠǄ ǑǈǨƪǀ!ƒ ýǦǃǠǄĂ ÜýǦǃǠǄ!ƒ ŀƶǀƹǠǄ!ƒ ÜŀöǈǦ+ƧöǠǗƒ ÜƘĂƧöǀ .1936

- ŀǈƕǄƒƧ!ƒ Ü(ǄƞƧǨǄ) ȿöǀǃǨ ýöǈƤ ÜǃöƬ!ƒ ŀǋöǋ ĂǀƉ ǑùǀƱ ŀù5ƕǈǋ! ŀƒƧùǨ!ƒĂ
(ŀǄǈ+) Ü2012 Ʊ 1.

- ǑǈǨƪǀ!ƒ ÜƘƕöǈöƱ ÜƘĂƧöǀ .1946

- ǃǄõþ ƕǀ!ƒ ĂǀƉ ǈǃþǄ ƒǨ ǄǃǄþ ǋǀ ǀþöƶ Üþöþ ƒǀǆĂöþ ǋǀ!ƒ ǈǀĂ ƬöƧǈ Ü ƧƬ ǊƧƬ ǃƕþþĂ ǃǄǃǀǄ ǀ!ƒ
ǋƪǃ ǀǊǑǀ Üþƒ!ƒ ǨǂƒǀǗ ǀöǈǦǄ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧöǀ Ü1995 Ʊ 1.

- :ǈƧĂƤ!ƒ ƧþǈǨǀƪ ÜǑ!ƕǄǨöǀ!ƒ

- ǀǑǗ ýƕǄĂ ǈǀǄ ǑǃĂ ÜŀƙƧƕ+!ƒ ŀƶǀƱǄǉ!ƒ ÜŀöƧǀǉƒ!ƒ ÜΣþǈ!ƒ Ƙþ

- ǄǋƕƬǄ ǃǀǄǈƒ!ƒ ÜǈǊöǃ!ƒ ŀƶǀƱǄ Ƙöǀ ÜΣþǈǄ!ƒ ÜΣþǈ!ƒ .1927

- ÜýǨ!ƒ ÜŸƒ þǀƷ ƧĂǨǄ ÜǆǗǀ!ƒ ƔǨ+ǄǗƒ ÜǑǄǗǀǆƕƒ ƘĂƧöǀ ǈǈ ÜŧƬǄþ Ü1988 Ʊ Ü3 ǀ 1.

- ÜýǨ!ƒ ǄǀƱ ǈǉǀǄĂ ƘƕƬƷ ÜǑǀǄĂ ǈþƒĂ ÜΣǀƕ!ƒ ǃöǈǀǨ þƕöƨ ÜǑǀƷƨ!ƒ ÜǄǈǋƧƬùǀǄ ƘƒƧĂƬù ǈƧƒƨĂ ƒ!ǈƕǋù5ŀÜ
ƷǄǈǀÜ2007.

- ÜǑǈǀĂǨ!ƒ þǄǃǄ ŀƹöǈƤ Ü(ǄƞƧǨǄ) ƧƱƤ!ƒ :ǈþĂǆö!ƒ ƘǗĂ+ĂǨĂƧǀ ƕƕùǄ+ǃ Ʊ ùǀöĂǈ ÜǈĂǈĂǈ ǄƶǄ!ƒ ǋùǨ+ǄǗƒ ƔùǨ+ǄǗƒ
ƒ!ǀƧǗƒ ÜƘĂƧöǀ Ʊ 4.

- ǋƧǀ ƒƧǀǋ ÜǄǈöǋƒƧǀǈ ÜŀǈöǈǨ!ƒ ƧƒþÜǗƒ ƔÜǗƒƧöǀ Ü1990 Ʊ 4.

- ǋƧǀ Üǈ ǋƧǋ ǀǈĂ ÜǑ!ǈǄ!ƒ ǊƧǃǄ ÜǈƧþþ ǈ!ǃ+öǄ ÜǈǀƷĂǀǃǈǄ ƘƷƕǀǃǈ ǀǈǈƷǄ ǀǄ!ƒ ŀǈöƧǈ!ƒ ǈ þ ƙ.

- ǊƧǀ ÜǀǋǄǃǀ ÜýǀǋǈǄ ǈǀǈǋƒƧǀǈ ÜǑǈǈǈ!ƒ ǄƕƧ ƱƕöƧǀ ΣöƧ!ƒ ƔǨ+ǀ! ƒ!ǈþǀ ǈǀ ǈƷǄ f Ü 1992.

- [illegible]

- [illegible] 2001 - 2008 [illegible] .2009

- [illegible] 2001 [illegible] 2 .

- [illegible] 2009 [illegible]
.1

- [illegible]:

- [illegible]
[illegible] 2001 [illegible] 1 .

- [illegible]
[illegible] 1997 [illegible] 1 .

- [illegible]
1984 [illegible] 7 .

- [illegible]
[illegible] 1980 [illegible] 2 .

- [illegible]
.1993

- [illegible] 1959 [illegible] 1 .

- [illegible]
2001 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 39 .

- [illegible] .1978

- ƨƒþ ŀǴơǚŰƒ ŬƧƬǇ!ƒĂ ŬǇĵŏƱƪǖ5 ƨĂþ ȿǖƤ!ƒ ýǀƺ!ƒĂ Ŏ5 ŀǂƨƺǆ ŬƨŏƨơƘ!ƒ ƘĂƨŏǚ.

- ǛǵǚƒƨǚǛ ŬƷǴǚþ!ƒ:

- ŬŀƺŏǖƱ!ƒ ŀƺǖƱǆ ŬƨƮǆ Ƚ Ŭ1 Ƙ þ.

- ŬŀƺŏǖƱ!ƒ ŀƺǖƱǆ ƨǴƞơ Ŭĭ Ŭ!ƒǴǚƨŀ Ŭ1937 Ƚ Ŭ2 Ʊ 1.

- Ŏ5 ýǖǙ ŬŀŏƨƠ!ƒ ŀƺǖƱǆ ŬƨǆŏƤǆ ƳƨǴƬ ŬȿĂƨǴ5 Ƙ þ.

- þ!ƒ ţ Ŭ þǆơǛ (ƨƨơǆ)Ŭ ƨƞĂǆ ŀǖƘǂǆ ŬƪĵŏƱƪǖ5 ơǚŏƨǴƘ ƨŏƨƞ ŀŏƨĂ!ƒ ŬþƨĂ!ƒ ŬǚƨǚǴ!ƒ Ŭ2010 Ʊ1.

- ƨĂŏ ţ Ŭ ơǆĂþŬ ƨǛ Ǵǆ ăƨǛ Ŭ ƨŏþŬ ƨƒþ ƘĂǀǴý Ŭ ƨƒþ!ƒ ǚǴǆ ŬČǴ 1990Ŭ Ʊ 1.

- ǴǴþ!ƒ Ŭȿ ƨǆƵ:

- ŰǂƞǴǇ!ƒ Ŏƨǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨƺƬ!ƒ ŎǖƨƺǖŬþơ!ƒ Ŭŀ ƨƒþ ȿƨƬ!ƒ ŬŎǖƨƺ!ƒ ƘĂƨŏǖ Ŭþ Ƙ.

- ǀǀ ƨƺƬ!ƒ ŎǆĂ!ƒ ƘƒƨĂƬǆ ǁƒƀơǴþ Ɣ!ƒǂǴƔ ƨƺƔŬ ǆþȿƬŬ 1978.

- ŬƨŏƮǴ5Ŏ ƨǆƺĂ ƨŏƨǆ!ƨǆĂƨƺǆ ƨƒþ ŬŀǀĂƺ!ƒ ƒƨĂƨǖƘŬ 1972.

- ŬƞƬƒĂƨ!ƒ ǴŏǴ ŬǛǚŏǆ ŀǂƨơ!ƒ ŰþǖƤŀŏ5 ǚƞŬ þǀǴƬ!ƒ ŀùǚǖĂǀƞ: 1850-1980 Ŭ ǀǆùƬĂƨƘƒ
ĂƨƒƨǀŬ ŀ5ǀƺ!ƒ ŬƵǆǴǖƪ 1996Ŭ Ʊ 1.

- ƨŏơǴǀŎŬ ǛǆŏǖƪŬ ǁǆĂǀ ŬƔƨƺ!ƒ ƨƒþ ŬýþǚŏƨŬ ƘĂƨŏǖƘ ƨŬ Ƙ Ʊ 8.

- ǛĂ ƨŏƬŀŬ ƵǆǴƨŬ ŰƵǆǴý ƨƬƺŏŀ!ƒǴǆǀŀŬ ƨƒþ ŀƺĂþǀŬ ƘĂƨŏǖŬ 2005Ŭ Ʊ 1.

- ƨŏǖƮĭ Ŭ ǆǴþŬ ŏĂƒƪþ ƨŏǖƮ!ƒ ĭ Ŭ ƨƒþ ƺĂþǀŬ ƘĂƨŏǖŬ 1978Ŭ Ʊ 1.

- ƪǴþǀŬ ƪƱĂƪŬ ǆƤǴƨƒƘ Ŏ5 ǛĂƠǴƳ ƪĂƨŏŀŬ ƨƒþ 5ǂƨ !ǚǴǆŀ ĂƒƘƬƨŬ ǚŏƨùƘĂƘŬ 1992Ŭ Ʊ
.1

1 Ʊ Ü1987 ÜLJǴdžƵ Ü ĭ ƥ!ǴƤ!ƒ ƗƶƅƱdž Üǘ ư ǴǉdžĂ ƒƧƵǴƬ ƥĂdžơdž ǅöơƧ!ƒ ƥƅƵ ÜƥĂdžơdž ÜŎƅľƬ!ƒ -

ÜŎľƪƶ!ƒ ýödžƞ ýdžǴǂ Ɨdžƞƨƙ Ü1882Ĳ1856 :LJöƱƪľ5 Ŏ5 ƗöƧƦƞ ƘǓĂơƙ ÜƧƥǉƒƨǂ!Ɖ Ü ƫ !ĂƬ -

.2 Ʊ ÜǅĬ1993 ÜLJǴdžƵ ÜƗöǉƥƧǕƒ ƗƶdžǴƞ!ƒ ƘƒƧĂƬǉdž

Ɨùƶ ƅƱdž ÜLJƪùơdž!ƒ ƥùƅƵ ǅöƱƶ!ƒ ƥƅƵ ƽöǀơƙ ÜŎơdžƞ!ƒ ýƅǋƥ ŎƅƉ LJƒĂöƥ ÜĂƧdžƵ ĂƅƉ ÜŎǉǴƅöƬ!ƒ -

.1 Ʊ ÜǅĬ1972 Üƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ Ü ƻ ƞǉ!ƒ ÜǶǴ ư ǀ!ƒ

ÜLJööǉöƱƪ ùľ5!ƒ LJööƽơƮ ù!ƒĂ ƔǴƙǂľ! ǅǴƶ!ƒ ƥǴơƙǓƒ ÜƗöƧƶƬ!ƒ Ɨƅƨƙ!ƒ :Ĭdžľƪ ĂƅƉ Ü ĭ ƧƤ5 ÜƠ!Ǵ Ʈ -

.1 Ʊ Ü1982

ÜƗù ödžľƶ!ƒ Ɨù ƅƙǂdž!ƒ ÜǀƧùǋƒƨ!ƒ ƗöƅƧƶ!ƒ ƧĂ ƮƵ Ŏ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƔƱƤ ǀƧǌdžƞ ÜŎǂƨ ƥdžơƉ ÜƘĂƽ Ʈ -

.1 Ш ÜƘ ƥ ÜƘĂƧöƅ

.3 Ʊ ÜƘ ƥ ÜƘĂƧöƅ Üýöƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǅǴƶ!ƒ ĭ ƥĂǌö!ƒ ƣöƧǴƙ!ƒ ÜƧƅǴ Ʈ ÜƗdžöƶƱ -

.1997 ÜƘĂƧöƅ ÜǉƥĂƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜLJǴƥĂƱ ǅöǋƒƧƅǫ LJƒĂöƥ ÜǅöǋƒƧƅǫ ÜLJǴƥĂƱ -

.2005 ÜƘĂƧöƅ ÜǉƥĂƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜLJǴƥĂƱ ăĂƥ5 LJƒĂöƥ ÜăĂƥ5 Ü LJǴƥĂƱ -

.1994 ÜƗƪǴöƪ!ƒ ǅľƵ ƘǴöƥƞƅƉ ÜƥdžơƉ ÜƧǋǴƱ -

.ƥöƥƞ!ƒ Ƨǂƽ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƗöƧ Ʈdž!ƒ Ɨ5Ǵƛ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ü Ʃ öǉƉ ǅöƱƶ!ƒ ƥƅƵĂ ÜLJödžƉ ƥdžơdž Üǅ!Ǵƶ!ƒ -

.1 Ʊ ÜǅĬ1986 ÜƘĂƧöƅ ÜƽĂƧƬ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧǴơƅ!ƒ ÜƔöƶƬ ýdžǴǂ ƥdžơdž ÜŎľdžǴƶ!ƒ -

:LJǴƪơǫ Ü Ʃ ǴƅƵ -

.3 Ʊ Ü2001 ÜLJǴdžƵ ÜƽĂƧƬ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧƮǴƶdž!ƒ ŎƅƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƘǴǋǴƞƙƒ -

.1Ʊ Ü1996 ÜLJǴdžƵ ÜƽĂƧƬ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜŎƵƒƧ!ƒ Ɨƅƨ -

- ƀǊŻ ÜǑơ!ƒ Üþŏ!Ă ƘǴƪƒƧþ!ƒ ƘǴƪƒƧþ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ŧŏǉǉƪǆ!ƒ ŦƪƧþǆ!ƒ ÜŦŏǉþƧǕƒ ƘƒƧĂTùǉǆ Ŧùƶǆǆŋ ŦùƶǆƧŏ!ƒ ÜǁĂùǆƧŏ!ƒ
ǆŦƧ!ƒ ƘǴƪƒƧþ!ƒ ÜŦŏǉþƧǕƒ ÜþǉƧ9 1999.

- ƀǊŻ Üƥ!ǴƤ!ƒ ƥǁƱǆ:

- Üýŏơƨ!ƒ ăþǉǉǆ ƥǁƱǆ ƀǊŻ Üƥ!ǴƤ!ƒ ÜlƨƬǴǉ!ƒ 2011ü Ʊ 6.

- ŦƶŋƯ ÜƘĂǆ!ƒ ăþǉǉǆ ƥǁƱǆ ƀǊŻ Üƥ!ǴƤ!ƒ ÜlƨƬǴǉ!ƒ 2011ü Ʊ 3.

- ƀǊŻ Üƻŏǁƪ!ƒ ƨŏǈƨ ƩǆŏǴǉƩ þǆơǆĂ ƀǊŻ ǆŏƧŦ!ƒ ŦƱǁǴơǆ ƥƑǴĂ Ŧŏƪù!ƒ Ŧŏǉŏƪƪùǉ!ƒ 1918-
1948 ƧƒþÜ ÜþƧĂ ÜǇǴǆŻ 2007ü Ʊ 1.

- ƀǊŻ Üĭþǌǆ!ƒ ƀǊŻ ýŏǉŋ!ƒ Ǉƪơ ƘŏǊ Ʃþǉǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧƶT ƔĂƧơ!ƒ Ŧŏǉŏǉƪ!ƒ :492-648 ǇùùÜ
Ƨƒþ Ƨŏǉ!ƒ ÜǇǴǆŻ 1989.

- Ǒǉǉþƶ!ƒ Üþǆơǆ ÜƘǴŏǉǉþƶ!ƒ ƧƒƧ9 ƻƒƧŦ ƧǆŻ ƧƒþÜ ƪǕƒ ÜǇǴǆŻ ÜƧǴǆŻ 2005ü Ʊ 1.

- ƘƨŻ ƨƨŻ ÜǑǉŻ lƨĂƬ ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ÜƔƧƺ!ƒ ƨƬǆ ƧƬǉ!ƒ Ŧŏƪƶ!! ƧTǉ!! ÜýŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ 1997ü Ʊ 1.

- ÜƧǴƱƶ!ƒ ÜƟǴŋǉ Ŭ ĂƘǉ Ƙǉ lƨƒƨĂ ƘƒƧĂTǉǆ ƘƧƒƨĂ Ŧ5ǴƘ!ƒ þǴƬƧǕƒĂ ÜǑǆĂƘ!ƒ Üƥƪǆþ 1981.

- ƀǊŻ ƀǊŻ ÜǓƒ ƘǴǈǴŋƙǕƒ Ŧŏǉ ƱĂ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧƶT!ƒ ǑǉŏƱƪǉƨ!ƒ ƨƬǴƶǆ!ƒ : ǇǆùǆŻ 1918
Ǐ! 1968ü Ƨƒþ Ɣ5ǕƒŻ Ülþŏþŋ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏǉ ü1 Ʊ 1998.

- ƀƒþĂƶ!ƒ: ƔĂlƶŏ

- Ǉǆ ǇǴǆŻ ǉǆǆ ŦƧ!ƒ ƧƘǆ ƀǕƒĂ Ǒ5 ǇŏƱƪǉ5 ǇǴǉ!ƒ Ŧ!ǴŦĂ ýŏƨĂƙ!ƒ ÜŦŏǉþƧǕƒ ÜǇǴǆŻ -
1987ü Ʊ 2.

- ƘǴƪƒĂǉ ƬĂƯ!ƒ ƥǆŏ! Ǒ5 ǴŦŏƧǆǆ ÜŦŏǉĂŋǉ!ƒ ƧƒþÜ ÜǑǉǴơŏƧ!ƒ ǑǉǴƱƪ!! ŦƶǴƱǉ! ÜƧTǉ!ƒĂ -
ÜƘĂƧǉǉ 1956.

- ƀĂƯ ÜƔŏĂ ƘǴƪƒƧþ Ǒ5 þǉǉ!ƒ ÜǑǉþǕƒ Ŧǉƙǆ ÜŦŏǉŋǉǕƒ ƧƬǆ!ƒ ÜŦŏƧƬǆ!ƒ þ.Ƙ.

.1987 ÜǑưĜdž ǍhD Ĝǒǐǒǫ ƨƶT Ǒ5 Ǒʅ Ĝǒʅ!ƒ ǉĜɳƙŰƒ Üþdžơdž ýþĜƵ ÜNTdžƵ ǍhD -

ǀƒƨǍùƙǐ! Ɨùǒƨhz!ƒ ƗPʅùǉ!ƒ ƒ ǉù! ƗùǐdžĜǂ!ƒ Ɨdžɳƨƙ!ƒ :ƗǒƨdžĜʅ!ƒ ǀƒƨǍƙ!ƒ ÜǑʅǉD ýǒhǉ ÜƨǍþǉƺ!ƒ -

.Ƙ þ Üɭƨǒɳ!ƒ ÜǀƦ5Ĝǉ!ƒ Ɨhƙǂdž ÜƗǒƨdžĜʅ!ƒ

.Ƙ þ ÜƗǒƨƮƶ!ƒ ƗƶhƱdž!ƒ ÜƘĜǒĜǂơ Ĝǒǉþ!ƒ ÜǑǐƵ ƨǒĜ5 ÜýǍƺ!ƒ -

Ɨùǉ ĜdžD Ƙƒƨ ǍTǉdž ÜĭƨĜǒơ!ƒ ƦĜƶdž ÜǏʅǒƵ þTƒƨ þƒþƵǫ ÜƗǐdžĜǂ!ƒ ƗǒƨƶT!ƒ ýĜdžƵŰƒ ÜǑǉʅơ Üƨǒƨ5 -

.2006 ÜǇĜdžƵ

ÜĜùƽǒơ Üǁʅùhƨ Ƶ ƨƒþ ÜDžĜùƵ ƻù!D Ǒ5 ǑǉǒƱʅǐ5!ƒ ƨƶT!ƒ Ĝǒɳ Ǎ!ǍƙǉD ǇJdž ɣƱĜǀdž ÜƠǒdžʅ ÜDžʅĜǀ!ƒ -

.1 Ʊ Ü1990

þþùƶ!ƒ Ü1990 ÜƘùǒǍǂ!ƒ ÜƗù5ƨƶdž!ƒ DžĜƵ Ɨǐʅǐʅ ÜƗǒhǒǐƮ!ƒ ɣǍƨơ!ƒ ƗǒǋĜdž ÜDžʅĜþ ǉþhƵ ÜDžʅĜþ -

.149

.1 Ʊ Ü1986 ÜƨTǉ!ƒǍ ƘĜʅƒƨþǐ! ƗǒhƨƶƗ!ƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž!ƒ ÜƗǒǉǍǒnjƮ!ƒ ǇǒǍǂƙ Üþ!ĜP ÜǑǉǒƱT!!ƒ -

.1989 ÜƘǍƨǒh Üǀ þǍƶ!ƒ ƨƒþ ÜǏdžǐʅ ǑhD ǇƒǍǒþ ÜDžǒƨǂ!ƒ þhƵ ÜǑdžƨǂ!ƒ -

.2007 ÜȿTdžþ ÜɣǒhĜǉǒ!ƒ ƨƒþ ÜǇǒƨTƶ!ƒ ǇƨǀŴƒ Ǒ5 ǑǉĜdžƶ!ƒ ƨƶT!ƒ ÜþǍdžơ ǇJh ǇJʅơdž Üĭþǉǂ!ƒ -

ƘĜùʅƒƨþǐ! ƗùǒhƨƶƗ!ƒ Ɨʅùʅƌdž!ƒ ÜǇǒƱʅù5 Ɨhǂǉ Ǒ5 ǑǉǒƱʅǐ5!ƒ ƨƶT!ƒ ÜǇdžơƨ!ƒ þhƵ ÜǑ!Ĝǒǂ!ƒ -

.1 Ʊ Ü1975 ÜƘǍƨǒh ÜƨTǉ!ƒǍ

ƗĜùơhŰƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž Ü1968-1948 :ýűƙơŰƒ Ƙơƙ DžǍĜǀdž!ƒ ǑǉǒƱʅǐ5!ƒ ɣþŰƒ ÜǇĜʅƺ ÜǑǉĜ5ǉǂ -

.3 Ʊ Ü1987 ÜƗǒhƨƶ!ƒ

.Dž1946 ǇĜdžƵ ÜƨTǉ!ƒǍ ƗǒĜƵþǐ! þƑƒƨ!ƒ ƨƒþ ÜþǒƨĜƺDǍ ƻĜǒƱD ÜþǒƨƨǑǉʅơ ÜǑǉűǒǂ!ƒ -

- [illegible]

[illegible] 1997

- [illegible]

[illegible] 2008 [illegible] 1.

- [illegible] 2004.

- [illegible]

[illegible] 2010.

- [illegible] 2011.

- [illegible]

[illegible] 2011 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 11.

- [illegible]:

- [illegible]

[illegible] 1992 [illegible] 1.

- [illegible]

[illegible].

- [illegible]

[illegible] 2009 [illegible] 1.

- [illegible] 1972 [illegible] 745.

- [illegible] 1984.

.5 Ʊ Ü2009 ÜѣĂƧƬ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜŦöǉĂönjƮ!ƒĂ ŦöþĂnjö!ƒĂ þĂnjö!ƒ ŦƵĂƪĂdž ÜƔǴNjĂ!ƒ þƕƵ Ü ĭ Ƨöƪdž!ƒ -

.Ƙ þ ÜƘĂƧöƕ ÜþĂƕƵ ǇĂƧǴdž Ƨƒþ ÜýöǁƤ!ƒ ǇƒĂöþ ÜýöǁƤ ÜǇƒƧƱdž -

Ƨƒþ ÜǇdžöù!ƒ Ǒù5 Ƨù ƮǴƶdž!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ŦǂƧơ! Ŧöǉ5!ƒĂ ŦöƵĂưĂdž!ƒ þǴƶƕǕƒ Üƨöƨƶ!ƒ þƕƵ ÜƠ!ǴǀƖ!ƒ -

.2 Ʊ Ü1978 ÜƘĂƧöƕ ÜǀþĂƶ!ƒ

ÜƘĂƧùöƕ ÜǇöùöǕdžǁ! ǅùǁƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ Ü Ɨ öþơ!ƒ ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ǅ!Ǵƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŦöƕþǕƒ ƘǴNjǴƞƙǕƒ ÜǇödžǅ ÜǑƪþǀdž!ƒ -

.6 Ʊ Ü1977

.2004 ÜŦƵǴƕƱǁ! ƧƮdž Ɨ ư njǉ ÜǋƕǋƒƦdžĂ ƔþǕƒ Üþdžơdž ÜƧĂþǉdž -

þ ÜƘĂƧùöƕ ÜƧþǴù Ʈ Ƨƒþ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǴƪ! ÜǅƧǂdž ǇƕƕþdžơdžǇöþ!ƒýǴdžƞ ý ư 5!ƒ ĂƕǅÜƧĂƱǉdž Ǉƕƒ -

.Ƙ

.2011 ÜǇþƧǕƒ ÜŦ5ǴǀƛƒǀƧƒƨĂ ÜƧƞnjdž!ƒ ƔþǅÜĬƪöƵ Ü ĭ ƧĂƵǴǉ!ƒ -

.1 Ʊ Ü1972 ÜƘĂƧöƕ ÜǀþĂƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜǇöƤöƧǴƙ Ǉöƕ ŦöǉĂönjƮ!ƒ ÜƜǴơ!ƒ ýǴdžǂ ÜƳƒ þƕƵ ÜƧǴƞǉ!ƒ -

.1 Ʊ Ü1955 ÜǇǴdžƵ ÜŦöƧơ!ƒ ŦƕƙǂdžÜƧƞ5!ƒ ǑǉǴƺǅ Üþ!ǴƤ ÜǀƧƮǉ -

ÜǇööǉöƱƪùǁ5!ƒ Ǉöö5ơƮù!ƒĂ ƔǴƙǂǁ! ǅǴƶ!ƒ þǴơƙǕƒ ÜýƙǴǀdž!ƒ ǑǉöƱƪǁ5!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ÜǋöƨǉÜýǴưǉ Ăƕǅ -

.1974 ÜƘĂƧöƕ

.1996 ÜǇþǉ! ÜƧƕǉþ Ƨƒþ ÜŦǁdžǴǂ!ƒ ŦöƧƶƬ!ƒ ýǴdžƵǕƒ ÜƧ5Ʊdž ÜƔƒĂǉ!ƒ -

ƘǴùƪƒƧþǁ! ŦöƕƧƶ!ƒ ŦƪƪƋdž!ƒĂ ýǖǀƙƪǕƒ Ƨƒþ ÜǇĂönjƮ ǄǴdžǂơ ƘǕĂǂĂƙĂƧƕ ÜƜǴƞƵ Ü Ʊ njöĂǉ -

.4 Ʊ Ü1996 ÜƘĂƧöƕ ÜƧƬǉ!ƒĂ

ÜǀƦù5Ǵǉ!ƒ ŦùƕƙǂdžÜǑùƶöƕƧ!ƒ ýù ưǴ5 ǇǴưdžƧ ǑǁƵ ŦdžƞƧƙ ÜýƨƙƧǌ ƘǴödžĂö ÜƧĂþĂöƛ ÜýƨƙƧǌ -

.1 Ʊ Ü2010 Üǀƨöƞ!ƒ

.1977 ÜǑƙöĂǂ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ŦöƕƧƶ!ƒ Ŧö ư ǀ!ƒ ÜŦ5öǁƤ ÜǇǴöþĂ!ƒ -

- ÜþŏǃÄ!ƒ ĂħĐ ÜýưƎ!ƒ ĂħĐ ǈƒĂŏþ Üýưƨ!ƒ ÜþŏǃÄ!ƒ ƧƞƒƧ ŊǌƞƧĂƞ ǕƧĂƞ Ƭdž ŦƵĂƧ ŦƵĂƧ Üŀ5ǴƖƛ!ƒ ƧƒþÜƘĂƧŏħ þ

.Ƙ

- ÜŎƩǴŏ þħƵ ÜǈdžơƧ!ƒ ǀǴŏơ ƔþǕ̄ƒ ÜŎǉŏƱƪǈ!ƒ Ɣƙŧdž!ƒ ĭƧǴƞƙ!ƒ ŧùƵǴħƱǉ! ƧTùǉ!ƒĂ ÜyȗùŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ

.Ƙ þ ÜƘĂƧŏħ

- ÜŎħĂǀƶŏ!ƒ ýǴħpǕ̈ƒ ŎħĐ ǈƒĂŏþ ÜŎħĂǀƶŏ!ƒ þ ÜƘ ŦPƪǉ ǀƧĂ Ƭdž ǈdž ŧƶdžǴƞ ƟǴƞǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 Σǉ̈ħǴǉ .

- ĂŏƪƵ ÜþdžơĐ ǈƒĂŏþ ƧƵǴT!ƒ þdžơĐ ĂŏƪƵ ƪƵ ŧùŀơƘ Ŏdž þdžơĐ ĂŏƪƵ ù ƵÜ ƧƒþÜƧŏTùħ!ƒ ÜǈǴùdžƵ

.1 Ʊ Ü1994

الملخص باللغة الإنجليزية

Abstract

Foreseeing the Loss of Palestine in Modern Arabic Poetry

1910-1948

Hasees, Ali Said, Foreseeing the Loss of Palestine in Modern Arabic Poetry 1910-1948, Yarmouk University, 2013, Super fiser: Prof: khalil Alshaikh

The purpose of the study was to foresee the loss of Palestine from 1910 to 1948, study this aspect, examine and identify how poets have addressed this loss on the thematic and artistic levels.

The researcher studied the poetic production of Palestinian poets in the first place as they are the ones more concerned with this issue as they were the best who understand the Palestinian issue, the most informed about it and the reasons that led to the loss of Palestine. Those poets thoroughly studied the Jewish immigration to Palestine; fought selling Palestinian land to them and those who did such actions; expressed their refusal of the Lord Belfour Promise, the UN decision to divide Palestine, and the English and Jewish methods in corrupting the Palestinian society.

The Arab poets on the other hand were less informed about the Palestinian issue as each of them has studied it from one perspective or two. The prospective poetry among them was at a lower level, they were more optimistic about the Palestinian victory and the Palestinian people. There is a lot of enthusiastic poems urging to fight enemies on the basis of optimism and foreseeing victor.